

# **JOURNAL OF AGGRESSIVE CHRISTIANITY**

## **JAC Online**

**Issue 100, December 2015 – January 2016**

Copyright © 2015 Journal of Aggressive Christianity

**In This Issue**  
**JOURNAL OF AGGRESSIVE CHRISTIANITY**  
Issue 100, December 2015 – January 2016

**Editorial Introduction** *page 5*  
**Editor, Major Stephen Court**

**Centenary Celebration Series – Interviews**

**Rudy Hedgren** *page 6*

**Arnold Brown** *page 8*

**Peter Chang** *page 12*

**Eva Burrows** *page 15*

**Shaw Clifton** *page 20*

**Joe Noland** *page 27*

**Dennis Phillips** *page 33*

**Linda Bond** *page 39*

**David Edwards** *page 42*

**David Collinson** *page 46*

**Michael Collins** *page 50*

**Alan Laurens** *page 53*

**Jennifer Burr** *page 62*

**Friday Ayanam** *page 67*

Nicole Brindle [page 70](#)

Fleur Hodge [page 73](#)

Heather Dolby [page 79](#)

Elaine Gillingham [page 83](#)

Jeni Parsons [page 87](#)

Joy Mikles [page 91](#)

Michelle Kay [page 94](#)

Aaron White [page 98](#)

Andrew Grinnell [page 102](#)

Genevieve Peterson [page 106](#)

Amy Reardon [page 109](#)

Doug Burr [page 112](#)

David Ivany [page 115](#)

Richard Gaudion [page 118](#)

Willis Howell [page 120](#)

Gordon Cotterill [page 122](#)

Rowan Castle [page 125](#)

Evelyn Clark [page 127](#)

Anthony Baso [page 129](#)

Curtis Cartmell [page 131](#)

Paul & Kay Rader [page 133](#)

Wesley Harris [page 137](#)

Alison Walter [page 141](#)

Harry Read [page 144](#)

JoAnn Shade [page 148](#)

Anna-Katharina Nufe [page 158](#)

Stephanie Parker Chagas [page 162](#)

Nana Togo [page 165](#)

Andre Togo [page 169](#)

Arwyn Rodriquera [page 173](#)

Nicola Poore [page 184](#)

Vanessa Coleman [page 188](#)

Glennis Viera [page 192](#)

Peter Hobbs [page 196](#)

Peter Brookshaw [page 198](#)

## **Editorial Introduction**

By Major Stephen Court, Editor

### **Centenary Celebration Series**

Greetings in Jesus' name. Mercy and peace to you from God our Father. I trust the battle progresses well on your front.

Welcome to JAC100! It's been a long time coming - back to the last century, in fact. Who knew back in the dial-up 90s that a cool-titled online collection of articles released every couple of months in the proto-salvosphere by couple of guys (hat tip John Norton in Russia) in two different continents with a big assist from Major Don Grad (who makes it all happen technically - thank you, Don!) would still be going 100 issues later?

We're so psyched about it that we're not only recognising this milestone with one special issue (after all, JAC50 got a one-edition feature). No, you are looking at the first of a three part Centenary Celebration Series (JAC100 / JAC101 / JAC102 - unless Jesus returns first) to celebrate the Journal of Aggressive Christianity.

JAC100 is a compilation of every JAC Exclusive interview. There are more than 50 in the first 99 issues. We've interviewed people from Asia, South America, Africa, North America, Oceania, and Europe. We've interviewed soldiers and generals and future generals.

We've left their location and appointment and rank at the time as is, noting the issue of JAC in which the interviews originally appeared. And we present them here in chronological order.

For those coming late to the JAC party, we're looking to win the world for Jesus and we intend for JAC to encourage, exhort, teach, and inspire us in the salvation war around the planet as we spread God's wonder-working, world-winning power in the supernatural love of the Lord Jesus Christ.

JAC100 is no different. It provides a megaphone to 50+ warriors to speak their mind and heart to edify us in our warfighting. So, please enjoy, read, learn, be challenged and motivated. Share your favourite interviews widely. Spread the word.

If it stirs up something in you, read up one or all of the first 99 issues. Stay tuned for JAC101, which is scheduled to feature more exciting and influential outtakes from the growing JAC library.

And, stay close to Jesus. Much grace.

## Rudy Hedgren

*Original publication - JAC # 4, December 1999 - January 2000*

J.A.C: Tell us about your background, how you came to know Jesus, and how you came to know The Salvation Army.

RH: I grew up in a home where my Father was Protestant (had attended the Army in his teens) and my Mother who was Catholic. So, at birth I was baptized in the Catholic Church and once I was old enough to go to church, some Sundays I would go with my Father to a Nazarene church and some Sundays I would go to the Catholic church with my Mother. When, I was eleven my Uncle Bob, who attended the Army invited me to go to a Salvation Army Music Camp. My Grandfather lived with my family and had taught me how to play a cornet. So, I attend the music camp and at the Sunday morning Worship Service I accepted Christ as my Saviour. When I returned home, I indicated to my Father that I would like to attend the local Salvation Army, so the next Sunday my Father, Grandfather, myself and my three younger brothers attended the local Corps. Within a couple of months my Father and Grandfather re-committed their lives to the Lord and my brothers accepted Christ into their lives for the first time. One year later, my Mother attended a revival meeting with the Cadets at our Corps and she accepted Christ for the first time into her life. Praise the Lord for a faithful Uncle Bob and The Salvation Army Music Camp, where I accepted the Lord into my life and then was a part of bringing my whole family to the Lord.

J.A.C: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

RH: I feel the most significant part of my ministry as the Territorial Youth & Candidates' Secretary is to win young people to the Lord and then make sure that they are Discipled in the Faith. We continually encourage and train our Divisional Youth & Candidates' Secretaries, Corps Officers and Youth Leaders to Evangelize and Disciple young people to Christ.

J.A.C: What are your dreams for the Salvation Army?

RH: My dreams and desires for The Salvation Army is to stay true to its mission, which is to win the lost to Jesus Christ, disciple them in the Faith and empower them to fulfil the Great Commission and to build a relevant and vibrant Army of God.

J.A.C: Who has been most influential in shaping you into who you are today?

RH: The most influential persons in my Christian walk has been my Jr. High Sunday School teacher (who was a ARC Officer and my first Corps Officer, Major John MacLean, who has gone to be with the Lord. My Sunday School teacher taught me the word of God and was a tremendous role model and my Corps Officer was a Godly man who faithfully preached the word and loved his people. These men helped me to see God's plan for my life and challenged me to become all that God wanted me to be.

J.A.C: What is the best sermon or book you have ever heard/read?

RH: The most important book in my life is the Bible and the Sermon on the Mount preached by Jesus in Matthew 5 is the best sermon I have ever heard or read. I strive daily to do as Jesus instructed all Christians to live in this sermon. I constantly ask the question "What would Jesus have me do?"

J.A.C: What is God teaching you these days?

RH: I just finished reading a book my Steve Farrar called "Finishing Strong." I am striving to find the power to go the distance and finish strong by spending quality time in the word and in prayer and getting back to the basics of what God called me to ministry for and that is; "to win the lost to Jesus and disciple them in the Faith."

J.A.C: Who are your heroes?

RH: My greatest hero is Jesus Christ by Saviour and Lord. Then my other heroes have been Daniel (OT), Timothy (NT), Major James MacLean (first CO) and Brigadier John Potts (SS teacher). These Godly men have been my role models, a great inspiration to me and have encourage and challenged me in the Faith.

## Arnold Brown

*Original Publication - JAC #5, February-March 2000*

*General Arnold Brown was the eleventh world leader of The Salvation Army (1977-81). Prior to this position, General Brown was involved in innovative evangelical television and radio ministries in Canada back as far as the 1950's, before it was popular to do so.*

J.A.C.: For those who haven't read *The Gate and the Light* yet, please tell us about your background, how you came to know Jesus, and how you came to know The Salvation Army.

AB: I was led to Christ by my godly mother, and at her knee. During prayers she carefully explained the way of Salvation, and rather tearfully I joined her in singing an old chorus: "My sins rose as high as a mountain. They all disappeared in the Fountain. He wrote my name down for a palace and crown, Praise His dear Name I'm free, I'm free." And I was! As far as The Salvation Army is concerned, I was born into it. My parents were officers. All my father's brothers and sisters were also officers. All but one married, which meant that when the family gathered in the home of my paternal grandparents there were 13 officers present in full uniform, all of them in charge of corps on the British Field. (Present as a young boy, I could be forgiven for thinking that everyone in the world was a Salvationist!) I can still hear that group singing the old hymns while gathered around the harmonium played by my father. The one unmarried aunt was the only woman officer ever to command the renowned Regent Hall Corps. She was the one who, knowing I had been "called," encouraged me to enter the College for Officer Training.

J.A.C.: You've been an innovator through your life, pioneering Radio and Television ministry, pace setting in Public Relations, and advancing administrative forms and function. What opportunities in the 21st century will open up to the Army, and how do you believe we should exploit them?

A.B.: I will not live through the 21st century, but I'm sure that there will be technological developments in the next 50 years that would startle me. Science has greatly improved man's lot, but the hungers of the heart have remained, and will remain. If The Army is sensitive to the leadings of the Holy Spirit, its ministry will be guided toward, and into, appropriate forms of adaptation. Even in a totally mechanized world, the human heart will be famished without the Bread of Life. Salvationists of the far future, who will themselves also be engulfed in vast societal changes, can take comfort in the fact that it is "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, today and for ever." All I hope is that they will claim, and use, "the wisdom that cometh from above."

J.A.C.: What is the most significant part of your ministry today? Is it the writing, the preaching, the legacy, or something else?



A.B.: I still consider preaching to be a high honour, and though advancing years militate against regular "specialling," to occupy platform or pulpit and proclaim Christ as Saviour remains an appreciated privilege. Divested of administrative burdens I have had more opportunity for writing, and I remind myself that the printed word has the possibility of reaching greater numbers of people, and of outlasting by far the spoken word. Both preaching and devotional/inspirational writing require prayerful preparation, and this, in itself, as an exercise, is rewarding.

J.A.C.: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

A.B.: That it remains a militant expression of the universal church of Christ in the world; that it will have a stronger voice on behalf of the suffering and the needy in the upper councils of legislation; that it will be acutely aware of societal changes as they are happening, and be imaginatively proactive. I dream of an Army that is rooted in tradition and flowering in contemporary relevance. I dream of an Army that increasingly makes an effective two-pronged thrust into humanity; on the one hand an unstoppable, vital, evangelical force, and on the other a compassionate movement dedicated to binding up the wounds of the world. I don't dream of "countless serried ranks" of Salvationists. A Gideon-Army can be victorious!

J.A.C.: You have written about recipients of the Order of the Founder in FIGHTING FOR HIS GLORY. Other than those worthies, who has been most influential in shaping you into who you are today?

A.B.: They are legion! Many "unknowns" as well as "the knowns" influenced my life for good. I was taught to appreciate good music by Jack Green, OF. I was taught the writing craft by Colonels Hawkins, Webb and Putt, under whom I worked. I was taught pragmatic leadership by Commissioner Wycliffe Booth during his 9-year stay in the Canada/Bermuda Territory. I was taught statesmanship by General Erik Wickberg. I am still teachable, and, hopefully, still learning! In my private, domestic world, my greatest "teacher" has been my wife, an unfailing example when it comes to living by high and holy principles.

J.A.C.: You are known as a widely read man. Which books have influenced you most?

A.B.: At the top of the list, of course, is the Bible. Next (and strange as it may seem) the dictionary! For literary style, Gibbons' "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire." For character-sketching Tolstoy's "War and Peace." For information the 8 volumes of Will Durant's "History of Civilization." For the elements of effective preaching Dr. John Oman's "Concerning the Ministry" (a book I acquired before becoming an officer and which I've re-read many times). The foregoing comprise only a short, short list.

J.A.C.: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

A.B.: As a youth, on a visit to London, England, I attended a summer series of sermons on the Gospel according to John delivered in the Westminster Chapel by the Rev. Campbell Morgan (1). His preaching affected me deeply, as did the preaching of Dr. W. E. Sangster of Westminster Central Hall. Both preached with a blend of scholarship and soul-winning passion. In Canada two outstanding preachers, both friends of mine and of The Army, are Dr. Leonard Griffith and Dr. John Gladstone. Both are now retired but still occupying pulpits throughout North America. Both are skilful users of illustration in a way that all of us could well emulate. So far as Army preachers (though he wouldn't use that term about himself) are concerned, General Albert Orsborn (with whom I traveled for some weeks as his ADC) could grip and move a congregation by his eloquence when dealing with a Calvary-related subject.

J.A.C.: What is God teaching you these days?

A.B.: To remember that "He's got the whole world in His hands." The confusion of the world, the decay of moral standards, the "inhumanity of man to man" in so many places, the decline in church attendance (which has to be balanced against an increased interest in things spiritual), could be fatally upsetting were it not for one's faith in God's omnipotence. I'm sure the Holy Spirit is reminding me of this when surprisingly often I hear in my head the song, "His eye is on the sparrow, and I know He cares for me."

J.A.C.: You have written of Canadian pioneers and Major Yin. Who are your own heroes?

A.B.: In first place, Jesus. After Him, the Apostle Paul. After Paul, all who are like him in endurance and sacrifice for the Kingdom's sake. Among them, in recent times, must be rated Major Yin Hung Shun, the last leader of The Salvation Army in China. The more I learned of his persecution and witness, the more towering a figure he became in my estimation, and the smaller I felt myself to be. In the book I wrote about him, "YIN - The Mountain the Wind Blew Here," his spiritual greatness and heroism are conveyed, though perhaps inadequately.

J.A.C.: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

A.B.: Apart from my own conversion and sanctification, watching the streams of people from varied cultural backgrounds making their way to the Altar, either seeking Salvation or in re-consecration, during the massive Centenary Congresses in London, in Kansas City, in Adelaide and in Paris.

J.A.C.: Please comment on the state of Aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How relevant is primitive salvationism?

A.B.: The dictionary defines "primitive" in its theological use as "adhering to strictly traditional interpretation of doctrine and Scripture." We live in New Testament times and I believe that the prayerful, habitual study of the New Testament will leave us in no doubt as to how to make relevant all we are and all we do in respect of our own times.

One hopes that the 21st Century, now taking its first infant breaths, might be a century of global spiritual revival in the primitive sense that brought the early church into being. God grant that it may be so!

J.A.C.: Our first General often wrote letters to his soldiers with teaching for daily life and warfare. Would you take this opportunity to offer a millennial message to soldiers around the world?

A.B.: Yes! See Song 810, verse 1  
March on, salvation soldiers,  
March on toward the fight,  
with Jesus as our leader,  
We'll put the foe to flight;  
In spite of men and devils  
We'll raise the banner high,  
For the day of victory's coming by and by.

(1): Dr. Campbell Morgan, in his youthful years, considered officership, but was dissuaded by Catherine Booth who felt that his extraordinary expository gifts marked him for a special ministry.

## Peter Chang

*Original Publication - JAC #6, April - May 2000*

*General John Gowans was quoted in the most recent issue of The Officer (bi-monthly journal) saying, "We had the glowing example of Commissioner Chang who was a Korean but who had experience in the USA so that he was able to become a TC in Korea and America." Glowing is a word often used to describe this man. His life glows with the presence of Christ such that in a very humble and human way people around him are aware that he is a man walking with his God.*

J.A.C.: For those who haven't read THE GIFT OF GOD yet, please tell us about your unique background, how you came to know Jesus, and how you came to know The Salvation Army.

P.H.C.: When Commissioner Herbert A. Lord was a Captain in Korea, he invited my grandfather, a farmer, to an Army meeting. Through my grandfather's conversion, so my father came to know Him as well and then our entire family. Though I enjoyed the surroundings of a Christian environment at home, I came to realize for myself how much God loved me and that I had to make my own decision for Christ. This happened when I was 16 years old. Ever since then, I have loved my Lord with a deep passion and gave my life to Him serving Him in The Salvation Army.

J.A.C.: You've been a pioneer through your life, breaking man-made barriers with almost every new appointment. How do you believe we should exploit our world-wide leaders, male and female, in the 21st century?

P.H.C.: We need to take risks so as to be nurturing and cultivating particular potential future leaders. The risk presupposes it may not work as we would hope, however unless we take that risk we cannot have the reward of having leaders who possess new thinking and a new approach, those who may be suitable for the new century.

J.A.C.: What is the most significant part of your ministry today? Is it the writing, the preaching, the legacy of your two most recent commands, Korea and USA West, or something else?

P.H.C.: I must admit that I am not a writer nor am I an outstanding preacher other than teaching His words. My ministry these days is more that of an encourager and being helpful to others in anyway I can as a retired person. How grateful I am that the Lord somehow still continues to use me in a special and unique way.

J.A.C.: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

P.H.C.: I dream our Army to be taking a leading role in the Christian Church as a model and example in reaching out to the people with the Gospel. As The Army, we can be so complacent knowing how God has used the Army in the past and also uses us in the

present. We need though to be having a new strategy, constantly changing in tune with the times as we move into this new century.

J.A.C.: Who has been most influential in shaping you into who you are today?

P.H.C.: My own parents really: my mother with patience and loving care, my father with discipline, straightforwardness and responsibility for mission. Reverend Hahn, Kyong-gik has influenced me in his pastoring ways and Professor Park, Chang-hwan for academic study.

J.A.C.: You are a broadly-educated man. Which books have influenced you most?

P.H.C.: Of course, the Holy Bible is the book which has most influenced me. Additionally, in my thinking, Professor Johnness Hoekendiek's "The Church Inside Out" made a big difference to me.

J.A.C.: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

P.H.C.: Rev Hahn of the Young Nak Church. He would preach in simple terms, straight from the Word. Yet his exposition of the truth was in-depth and with authority.

J.A.C.: What is God teaching you these days?

P.H.C.: God teaches me humility as well as an understanding of this new area of life. He is teaching me in financial areas of life these days too.

J.A.C.: Who are your heroes?

P.H.C.: George Scott Railton.

J.A.C.: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

P.H.C.: My most memorable spiritual experience took place after the Korean War, as I was dedicating my life for service as an officer of The Salvation Army.

J.A.C.: Please comment on the state of Aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How relevant is primitive salvationism?

P.H.C.: The message and principles of Salvationism are very relevant to and for the 21st century. Perhaps, though, we may need to adjust to and adopt new methods of communication.

J.A.C.: Do you have a message to soldiers on various fronts around the world?

P.H.C: As soldiers we must positively engage in the battle. This is our responsibility as well as our privilege. We just cannot wait and see what happens. The command of the Lord has already been given very clearly. It is for us to carry out His mission in the battle. I pray for you and support every step you are taking as you follow His leading.

## Eva Burrows

*Original Publication - JAC #7, June - July 2000*

JAC: For those who haven't yet read GENERAL OF GOD'S ARMY, please tell us a little about your conversion.

EB: Like most officers' children, I gave my heart to the Lord Jesus when I was a child - sincerely, simply and enthusiastically. But I date my true conversion and total decision for Christ to when I was eighteen. Following a period of teenage rebellion and non-attendance at the Army, I had gone to university and amazed myself by accepting an invitation to the Christian Union. At an Intervarsity Fellowship vacation Bible camp where we studied Paul's letter to the Romans, I became aware of my deep need for forgiveness and salvation. It was actually at a Youth Councils soon afterwards that I made the BIG decision at the mercy seat, not only to surrender my life to Christ, but to promise to serve Him all my days. A wonderful night, a life-changing decision, the best I ever made in my life. It wasn't long afterwards that I became a soldier and applied for Officership.

JAC: Although an Australian citizen, you consider yourself an African officer. Please explain.

EB: Yes, I'm a 'fair-dinkum Aussie' and happy to be so, but my time of service in Africa made such an indelible impression on my life that I feel part of myself is African. I went to Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) when I was a young Lieutenant, 23 years old, and gave myself wholeheartedly to the African people, believing I would be there the whole of my life as a missionary officer. The Salvation Army appointed me away after I had been there 17 very formative years, and it was like a grief experience. 'Identification' is an important principle of my life, and I believe I identified with the African people, feeling their aspirations, hopes and longings --- spiritual, educational and cultural.

JAC: What is the secret to the fast Salvation Army growth in parts of Africa?

EB: When the Salvation Army went into Central and East Africa in particular, the continent was awakening to the Christian faith. Together with the proclamation of the good news of the Gospel, the missionary officers gave credibility to their message of God's love by providing clinics and hospitals to meet health needs, schools to give new opportunities for education and progress, and farms to teach improved methods of growing crops. The African people responded with enthusiasm. Our schools and colleges in particular have been seed-beds for the growth of committed young Salvationists and our Army in general. It was our joyous style of worship that particularly suited the Africans for whom the drum and vibrant singing and dancing are among the basics of life. Marching to the drum-beat and the rhythm of the timbrel is natural for African Christians, and gives living expression to their faith. In Africa, the Salvation Army is known as an exuberant, militant, evangelistic force within the Christian church.

JAC: Education has been a large part of your Officership, from Institutes in Africa to ICO in England. There are various schools of thought as to the proper place of formal education in the Army. What is the proper role?

EB: Depends in which part of the world you are serving. We often say, 'Where there's a need, there's the Salvation Army.' When the Army went to India and Africa and certain two-third world countries, one of the great needs was for education. There was little or no government provision, so missions including the Salvation Army became deeply involved in the national educational system. We have not been so involved in Western territories, apart from Newfoundland (Canada). However even there the government is now taking control of all denominational schools, though helpfully the Army is permitted to provide school chaplains to retain the Christian influence.

The expense of maintaining an educational program with today's sophisticated school curricula could not be justified in SA Western territories. Beside that, we would be far too late in seeking to enter this complex field. However we should take every opportunity when offered to us to provide Christian education in schools as does happen in Australia.

JAC: You are the first General to have earned a degree at university (BA, Med). It seems you have started a trend! Do you see post-graduate education as necessary for SA leadership at any level of The Salvation Army in the 3rd millennium? Why?

EB: NO. I have never considered a university education an essential for SA leadership. However in the present environment where higher education is more readily available to talented young people, it is likely that more officers and Army leaders in future will have studied at university, and even taken post-graduate degrees. In fact in all parts of the Army world, officers are being encouraged to take further studies for their own personal, intellectual and spiritual development, and for greater competence in ministry. A well-furnished mind is a great asset. I add, that a General needs more than a series of letters denoting academic achievement after his/her name to be an effective leader. Often termed our 'scholar General'. Frederick Coutts never attended a university!

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

EB: As a young Christian, 'My Utmost for His Highest' (Oswald Chambers) and the devotional writings of Stanley Jones gave me spiritual stimulus. 'Mere Christianity' and other C. S. Lewis books were helpful as I became grounded in the faith at university. Brengle, Sangster and Coutts were guides in my pursuit of holiness. As an officer, the writings of the Scottish theologian, A.M. Hunter, were invaluable as also ideas from reading the sermons of great preachers like J. S. Stewart. In recent years I have found the writings of John Stott very challenging especially 'The Cross of Christ' and 'The Contemporary Christian'. Guiding me to a more reflective and contemplative spiritual life has been Richard Foster with such books as 'Celebration of Discipline', 'Prayer' and Henri Nouwen. I have a full shelf of the great Christian classics in paperback, which became a wonderful world of new reading after coming to London from Africa in 1970



e.g. Julian of Norwich, my favorite saint Theresa of Avila, and de Caussade. I have never ceased to find Salvation Army history enthralling and challenging.

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

EB: Absolutely Jesus, first before all; my exemplar in all things. Moses and King David in the Old Testament. In Army history, William Booth, Booth-Tucker (India) and Weerasooriya (Sri Lanka) and Lieut.-Colonel Lillian Nhari OF a wonderful African officer in Zimbabwe.

My principal at Howard Institute, Lieut.-Colonel Phil Rive OF, was mentor and role-model to me as a young missionary officer. His understanding of African culture and language, his deep spiritual insight and his humanity set me a pattern to follow.

My mother has always been the most admired woman in my life -- wonderful officer, fine preacher, loving mother of nine children and people person. After her comes Catherine Booth whose strong convictions and unflinching commitment to justice I have sought to emulate.

JAC: General Catherine Booth went on record, stating, "The great fundamental principle of The Salvation Army is a the law of adaptation." This comment has been used by many salvos at many times toward diverse ends. You yourself are responsible for significant change in the administration of The Salvation Army worldwide. What is the proper understanding of this fundamental principle for us today, in light of tensions between priestly v. prophetic roles?

EB: In Africa I never gave much thought to the Army's 'law of adaptation', because the whole of life was adaptation in practice ... adapting to another culture, to new ways of looking at life, to another language, and how to communicate effectively to another race. However after being appointed to the International College for Officers in London, I began to study in an enlightening way the organization, administration and styles of leadership of the Army. What you might call the Salvation Army culture.

My reading included all the writings of the Army Mother, and I was challenged by her sermon "Adaptation of Measures", and linked it with Bramwell Booth's chapter on 'How the Buttons Came Off'. The 'holy liberty' which the Holy Spirit gave to the Army to adapt and diversify and change is the holy liberty we must always allow to impact the Army in its aim to be relevant to the times and to the people whom it serves. Traditional ways must be questioned, cherished ideas may have to pass away, brooding on past victories will only stultify the present, but prophetic leadership will learn what is the 'new thing' God wants the Army to do, and have the courage to do it. (Isaiah 43: 18-21)

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

EB: In retirement I continue to have a wide variety of opportunities for a preaching ministry in many parts of the world, both within and without the Salvation Army. I

consider this a great privilege. I appreciate the fact that I have more time for preparation, now that I am free from the demands of administrative leadership. I have enjoyed the challenge of new types of teaching ministry such as Bible Study Camps, Holiness Conventions and even a Council of War! As a director of the International Bible Society. I have delved more into the place of the Word in mission and ministry, world-wide

JAC: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

EB: I dream of an Army that is spiritually-vibrant, Biblically-strong, culturally sensitive, evangelistically-passionate, community-concerned and Holy Spirit empowered. Such a Spirit-filled Army will be ready to sacrifice and serve in obedience to Christ's commission, and through a strong prayer life be open to the changes the Holy Spirit is ready to initiate in our strategies for the future.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

EB: To enjoy His presence more than ever in my life as I spend more time with him in heart-to-heart fellowship. I am constantly overwhelmed by an awareness, not of how much I love God, but of how much He loves me. He is teaching me to be more reflective about His Word, as He leads me to new and deeper insights into grace and truth. He is teaching me a more simple trust in His over-ruling providence in all things, including the Salvation Army. I am still a keen learner in God's school.

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

EB: As a young officer in London at the beginning of the fifties, I had the privilege of hearing the famous preachers of that era: Dr Sangster whose spell-binding oratory reached to the depths of ones heart; Dr Martin Lloyd-Jones whose Biblical teaching kept me on the edge of my seat for 45 minutes, and the Rev. John Stott who has never ceased to challenge me by the clarity of his Biblical, evangelical preaching. I have heard him time and again over four decades. The fine Methodist preacher, Dr Colin Morris, whose fierce social justice sermons stimulated everyone to action. Unfortunately I have not heard many American or Canadian preachers, but I consider Dr. Billy Graham the most powerful preacher of the 20th century. with Dr. Robert Schuller the most influential television preacher. At the Millennium Congress, I look forward to hearing Dr Lloyd Ogilvie whose books I have found inspirational.

I consider General Albert Orsborn the most memorable and eloquent Army preacher, with General Brown a great communicator of the gospel, and General Coutts a profound teacher of the faith. In recent times, I have greatly benefited from the preaching of Commissioners Lim Ah Ang, Edward Read, Earl Maxwell. They have the gift of reaching and winning the heart with the message. And I add my present corps officer, Major Peter Mylechreest.

JAC: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

EB: I have experienced many great spiritual moments, 'God-moments', in my life. As diverse as an Easter morning sunrise in the Himalaya Mountains, the cross shaped mercy seat lined with seekers even before I began my final message at the 1990 International Congress, a silent retreat quite recently when glory filled my soul without a word being spoken. But the greatest of all was that moment at the mercy seat when I gave myself wholly to God, and He gave Himself to me.

JAC: Please comment on the state of aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How relevant is primitive Salvationism?

EB: I respond positively to the term 'primitive Salvationism'. To me that refers to the original, elemental, pristine qualities of our early Salvation Army --- the spontaneous joy in the faith, the zeal for soul-saving, the willingness to risk everything for Christ, the audacious attacks on the strongholds of Satan, the readiness to adapt, the relevance of the message, the strong social conscience. These are qualities for all centuries from the first to the twenty-first. Through the Holy Spirit we must reclaim them as we enter the twenty-first century.

JAC: Our first General often wrote letters to his soldiers with teaching for daily life and warfare. Would you take this opportunity to offer a millennial message to soldiers around the world?

EB: So often I find the message for the moment from God's Word, I do so for salvation soldiers in this millennium moment from Jude 20 - 23. *'Continue to build your lives on the foundation of your holy faith.'* That Foundation is Jesus Christ, so live in obedience to His will.

*'Continue to pray as you are directed by the Holy Spirit'* for the Holy Spirit purifies your desires, your motives, and helps you set the right priorities in prayer and witness and service.

*'Stay within the boundaries where God's love can reach and bless you.'* That should be a Salvationist's natural environment, and there you are kept true and faithful. Thus strengthened by faith, prayer and love, we are called to service. It is our Christian duty and responsibility to seek and save the lost.

*'Show mercy to those who are wavering in the faith. Save others by snatching them as from the very flames of hell, itself.'* So, go to it! Let God's mercy, love and grace reach others through you, as you seek to build the Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in this new millennium.

## Shaw Clifton

*Original Publication - JAC #9, October – November 2000*

*Shaw Clifton was nominated for General at The Salvation Army's 1999 High Council election. He became an officer of The Salvation Army in 1975. Irish by birth, he served for many years in the UK, on staff at International Headquarters in London, and later as the leader of The Salvation Army in Massachusetts, USA. Educated as a lawyer (L.B.), he also holds the Bachelor of Divinity and Doctorate of Philosophy degrees. He is author of several books including "Who are these Salvationists?" (1999).*

JAC: Please tell us a little about your conversion.

SC: At the risk of being misunderstood, I nevertheless need to say that I have always been saved, in this sense: there has never been a time in my life when I did not know about Jesus and that He had died to be my Saviour from sin, and there has never been a time in my life when I did not believe this and accept it fully for myself with much gladness. This I owe to my parents who were faithful in keeping the promises they made to raise me in the Christian faith when I was dedicated under the Army flag in Belfast Citadel hall in Northern Ireland. Growing up through childhood and my teen years there were many times when all this came with a new freshness to me and reconfirmed the simple and innocent, saving faith of a small child.

JAC: You have served in several parts of the world. Please comment on how this has impacted your Salvationism.

SC: We are serving on our fourth continent. We have also been privileged to see the Army at work in many countries. Everywhere the Army is the same, yet distinctive. All one, but different. This is a miracle of God, who alone could bind together an Army of such massive proportions from so many diverging cultures and peoples. Our internationalism is a very precious gift, one that is perhaps not sufficiently prized among us. The recent Congress in Atlanta brought it all before our very eyes in a gloriously God-honouring way. It is important that we never stand in the way of the Army developing at local levels in ways that truly reflect and speak to the local culture.

JAC: You have had a unique role in Salvation Army activity over the last generation. In legal capacities you have impacted High Councils and SA nationals constitutions and protests and defence of historic rights. You were on the scene for the tragic martyrdoms in Africa. You have written pages that have challenged Salvationists on such issues as marriage, ethics, holiness, and Salvationism. Where do we stand in light of General Booth's prophecy that, "If The Salvation Army will be true to God, (we will reach the world) in the next fifty years" (THE GENERAL'S LETTERS, 1885)?

SC: When we first set out on life's great adventure with God, and when we first say "Yes" to Him when He calls us to a distinctive life of ministry, we can have absolutely no idea of all that will follow. He opens doors and presents challenges that without His

grace would be utterly daunting. I cannot pretend to know what Booth had in mind when he wrote these words. However, I do know that his emphasis on being "true to God" was the only one that mattered. It still matters. For me, the Army is "true to God" when it remembers and prioritises the following non-negotiables:

1. The sinfulness of sin. By this I mean that we must never be seduced by arguments and attitudes that would cause us to join those who pretend that sin is OK. We need to hold to the truths of Scripture about those things that grieve God and are entirely incompatible with His righteousness or with a claim to love and serve Him. Hell will laugh loudly on the day the Army fails to do this. Our compromise will be Satan's victory. If we lose our sense of the awfulness and evil of sin and its horrendous hold on human hearts, or if we ever cease to grieve over the damage and hurt it causes to human lives, we shall then have lost our sense of urgency about the need of a Saviour. Linked to this is the fading belief among us as to the reality of Hell or Satan and the forces of evil and darkness. We need to know our enemy, but too many of us no longer think there is an enemy. This makes us dangerously vulnerable to those "fiery darts" of which the Apostle speaks in Ephesians 6:16.

2. The power of the forgiveness of God shown in Jesus Christ our Lord. We are called as an Army to preach the matchless love of God for a sinful human race, a love revealed in the Cross of Calvary. It is our mission to proclaim the blood of Jesus as the only remedy for sin. This message needs to permeate our teaching, preaching and writing. Each Salvationist is called to lead a life that is an eloquent witness to the love of God and the power of the Cross.

3. The life of holiness. We must recapture our nerve about the practicality of living a sanctified life. The Lord is willing to demonstrate through His Army the boundlessness of the salvation to be found in Christ, to show that He forgives past sin AND wants to keep us clean and pure after we are saved. I am praying that God will raise up among us women and men who will be bold about all this, who will speak of it, write about it, and articulate again for the early 21st century the timeless truths of Scripture. I believe that purity of heart and life is a daily possibility through grace imparted directly from God to the believer. I am not among those officers or soldiers who think it fashionable to denigrate the writings of Samuel Logan Brengle. I do not agree with those who say he got it wrong and did not understand the Scriptures. He still challenges us across the years and spurs us on to higher and better. (I wish dearly that his books were again available from the trade department in the UK. When I want one I have to contact the USA, Canada or Australia. It seems Brengle is read and appreciated more these days outside the Army than in it. Something is wrong.)

4. A refusal to curry the favour of men. Too often we have yielded to the temptation to trim our sails to the winds of human approval. That is no way for an Army of God to go on. We need to plead on our knees for regular cleansing from the care of what men think or say. We shall have friends aplenty by being "true to God". Our best friends will be those who know all about us, warts and all, but who love and admire us for our willingness to be absolutely ourselves under God and respect us for our determination

never to waver from His will or from the identity He has given us a a distinctive church and community of compassionate carers for the outcast and lost.

5. Practical, compassionate service to the needy. God has endowed us with a marked capacity to serve the under-privileged. We share his bias to the poor. We walk with the outcast. We identify with the rejected. We serve with the basin and towel. We kneel before the lowest of the low and the poorest of the poor. We are to be the voice of the voiceless. All this is hard and costly, but there is grace for it. Every Army social worker needs to be saved, to be a partner in mission, consciously receiving and, in turn, channelling that divine grace to needy souls.

6. Advocacy in the public arena for social action. We are called to be actively, intelligently involved and openly concerned on issues of social justice and human rights. Some parts of the Army world have done better at this than others. We take no political side, save that of the oppressed or downtrodden. We must forever be on our guard about the implications of taking money from secular sources. Sometimes the strings attached represent too high a price. We must never sell our birthright. All the world must know that the Army's silence is something that money cannot buy.

7. Our belief in the directness and immediacy of divine grace to the human heart. This brings me to the doctrine of the priesthood of all believers and also to our historic, divinely inspired stance concerning the sacramental life. We are called to bear witness to the daily, hourly reality of God's grace in our lives without the help of the (by now myriad) outward forms of sacramental ceremony found useful by many others. This is a hard, even lonely, calling. So was our Lord's.

8. Claiming new ground for Christ. I am with Booth in his vision to take the gospel to all the world. Opportunities to open the work in new lands will still present themselves. The Spirit must guide us. There are voices calling for a moratorium on new national openings because of the financial costs involved. I understand clearly the need to count the fiscal cost before venturing further across yet another national boundary, but the cost of ignoring the prompting of the Holy Spirit is higher still. Where He leads with a clear vision and call, like Booth I would follow, trusting God implicitly for the resources we need. He has never let us down and is not about to start doing so. Here in Pakistan we have ventured forward time and again into bold and unlikely ventures, taking new ground for Christ. The money has always come to hand. Our faith has been strengthened and is growing ever bolder.

JAC: You served in Africa during some challenging times (recounted most recently in *MOBILIZED FOR GOD*). What is the secret to the fast Salvation Army growth in parts of Africa?

SC: Our four years in Africa (1975-79) hardly make me an expert! But it is notable that in East Africa and in Zimbabwe we have the two largest territories in the world when it comes to the number of soldiers. Then we look to India and to Pakistan also to see high numbers. Only 25% of our soldier strength is to be found outside Africa and South Asia.

Many cultural factors are at work in these places. We do not encounter western scepticism about God or about organised religion. We are free from the inordinate individualism of the west with its emphasis on pleasing one's self and the need for self-sufficiency. In Africa and Asia we find a recognition that we are basically social animals with a need for one another. I think this willingness to see our personal need is helpful to evangelism. Another factor is the faithfulness of the early pioneers who are still openly remembered and spoken of in revered tones. Their lives still inspire.

Next, I would mention the willingness of modern "missionaries" to work themselves out of a job and hand over to indigenous staff. This way the church, the Army, can more easily reflect the culture of the place where it is found. Indigenisation and inculturation are the key ingredients.

JAC: You bring a unique combination of educational accomplishment to the warfare. There are various schools of thought as to the proper place of formal education in the Army. What is the proper role?

SC: Get all the formal education you can get, then hand it all back to God for Him to use at will, never thinking for a moment that you did it all in your own strength. However, education is no substitute for godliness. Also, we need sanctified "thinkers" and this is not quite the same as "educated folk". I suppose in the end I would want to be an advocate for an evangelicalism backed up by sound education and scholarship. But I would never accept that lack of formal education is automatically a handicap to ministry in the Army. There is a place for all of us, and we must humbly learn from each other regardless of our backgrounds. We all need to remain forever teachable.

JAC: Pakistan has experienced significant growth in the last couple of years. How do you see the Army strategising towards reaching the other predominantly Muslim nations of the world?

SC: Yes, God has given us growth in our soldiers' rolls of 30% in the last three years. We have witnessed a net growth of over 10,000 senior soldiers in that time. God is good. Pakistan is a Moslem state. We find it very hard to reach Moslems with the gospel. Our converts come from the unchurched, unsaved ethnic "Christians". Recent research shows that in Pakistan there are perhaps at most only a dozen or so true cases of conversion from Islam to Christ in any year (from a population of 140 million Moslems). The impact of the gospel is seriously hampered by what are perceived by devout Moslems as low moral standards in the west and these are assumed to be "Christian" - immodesty of dress, excess of drugs and alcohol, marital infidelity, family breakdown, pornography, abortion and so on. We see it as our role to prove that the Army can, by God's grace, not only hold its own in Pakistan but grow and flourish. We are the last frontier of Salvationism between Europe and Asia. Indonesia, Nigeria and Russia/CIS also work in Moslem settings. I am not aware of any thought-through strategy by the Army to reach the world's Moslems. I think perhaps there is widespread ignorance about Islam - its beliefs and its potential for influencing world and national

events. In Pakistan we have many Moslem friends and the Army is free to worship and serve, despite the volatile nature of life here.

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

SC: Richard Collier's "The General Next to God" - for its inspirational account of Booth; the 1945 Handbook of Doctrine - for its simplicity and directness (each section seems to call for a verdict from the reader, not least the section on our Tenth Doctrine); the Journals of Bramwell Booth - for what they have taught me about spiritual leadership in the Army and single-mindedness for the cause of Christ; anything from the pens of Brengle or Ed Read, whose recent promotion to glory has taken from us an irreplaceable man; the latest volume of Army history by Henry Gariepy, "Mobilised for God" - for its fine research and willingness not to hide the truth (we need, as an Army, to mature still further in giving the people all the facts, uncomfortable or not, in works of this kind); my little book of collected prayers - for its daily help to my soul (I thank God for the written prayers of others that help me say to God the things I need to say); "God in Pain - Teaching Sermons on Suffering" by Barbara Brown Taylor - for its sensitivity to the human lot and for the courage and skill of its author who stands out as a preacher of God's word.

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

SC St. Francis - because he was not in love with this world or its honours;  
Martin Luther - because he knew where he stood and could not be intimidated by powerful persons, religious or secular;  
John Wesley - for showing me what Christ can do for me in the blessing of a clean heart;  
William Booth - for role-modelling what it means to let God have all there is of me;  
Samuel Logan Brengle - for not letting his wealth or legal education stop him from preaching and writing as a prophet of holiness;  
my Dad, Major Albert Clifton (R) - for being the nicest, most humble man I have ever known and for showing me how to both love the Army and also stand back from it from time to time.

JAC: General Catherine Booth went on record, stating, "The great fundamental principle of The Salvation Army is? the law of adaptation." This comment has been used by many salvos at many times toward diverse ends. You are on record in various places, including WHO ARE THESE SALVATIONISTS?, commenting on change in various areas of The Salvation Army.

What is the proper understanding of this fundamental principle for us today, in light of tensions between priestly v. prophetic roles?

SC: "Adapt or die!" is still as true today for us as ever it was. Adaptability, without compromising our non-negotiables, is a gift we have been given but which we are often slow to exercise. I sense a new stirring toward good, wise change. The best change



comes from the grassroots up. We must never forget to measure our methods ruthlessly against their effectiveness in winning souls and building saints. Our social, compassionate services need also to be constantly reviewed in the creative light of the Spirit's illumination, so that we never find ourselves offering answers to questions that no one is asking any more. Any tension between the priestly and the prophetic must always be creative. It is not "either / or", but "both/and".

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

SC: Striving daily to be a spiritual leader in a manner that pleases God. It is vital that I encourage my people (yes, I know they are first and foremost God's people, but I unashamedly think of them as "mine", given to me in high and sacred trust by God to shepherd and pastor in His Name). Leadership involves also the setting of standards, the creating of a climate in which others can excel for Christ and be stretched beyond what they believed possible. I am always excited to see others discern that they have gifts long undiscovered. I am grateful to God also for opportunities to travel in ministry, to teach and preach for Him. I am called also to minister to my family. Helen, my wife, and I pastor one another as we both seek jointly to pastor our three children, scattered on three continents at present! I feel also called to write for Christ. The USA National HQ have generously published my last two books. I feel the stirrings of another - something about "Pakistan - the Final Frontier", but that sounds too much like an episode of "Star Trek"!!

JAC: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

SC: The response given above where I list my understanding of the non-negotiables covers this. Because I am a radical, progressive traditionalist my dream is of an Army rediscovering the richness of its roots, its first purposes, its first bold obedience to the Spirit, its passion for souls and for holiness while all the time staying crucially relevant to the needs of the age, sensitively in touch with changing social trends but never being seduced by them because we are in Christ who is the same yesterday, today and forever.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

SC: 1. To trust Him in matters large and small. That He will win through for me, for my family, for my Territory, for God's Army.

2. That I need Him more than He needs me.

3. That I have no answers, except those that are God's.

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

SC: I think of two starkly contrasting experiences:

a) I listened to the preaching of the Rev. Dr. Bernice King at the Congress in Atlanta this summer. It was rooted in the Scriptures (the fourth Gospel's account of the raising of Lazarus), it was articulate, passionate, persuasive, powerful, professional in the very best sense. God was in it and we heard His voice.

b) A few years ago we were on furlough and visiting a corps on the south coast of England. The corps officers were away on leave and so one of the local officers was taking the Sunday evening meeting. He was inexperienced and hesitant, almost apologetic. His whole approach was amateurish. Yet his words were simple and unpretentious. He spoke to us about the sacrifice of Jesus at Calvary and our need of a Saviour. It came from his heart. As I listened I knew that had I not been saved already I would have accepted Christ as my Saviour that night.

JAC: How are you a different person and a different Salvationist from when you were commissioned?

SC: God is more central in my life. My calling to be an officer in the Army has been confirmed over and over again. I am more sure that I am in His will. I am living out a marvellous adventure with God, for Christ, in the power of the Spirit.

JAC: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

SC: Impossible to answer! But I do find myself looking back upon (and looking forward to) those quiet moments when, on leave with Helen, we can sit in a lonely church sanctuary somewhere in the English countryside, or kneel together at an Army Mercy Seat, renewing our vows to God as officers and recommitting our futures to Him.

## Joe Noland

*Original Publication - JAC #10, Dec 2000 - Jan 2001*

*Commissioner Joseph J. Noland, B.A., M.S., has served in the USA West and Australia Eastern Territories. He is the author of "A Little Greatness" (Crest Books, 1998). He was a pioneer officer in Micronesia.*

JAC: Please tell us a little about your conversion.

JN: My first conversion took place at about age 11 during a Decision Sunday in Sunday School. This was several years after some friends down the street invited us to Sunday School at The Salvation Army. During those years, my attendance had been an off-and-on experience. Then along came an officer who took a special interest in me, and, under his guidance, I made my first decision.

The second decision came after college graduation. I had turned away from the Lord and the Army. The call of the world was very strong during those years, and I had succumbed to it. But the seed had been sown earlier in my life, and, through a set of circumstances, I felt myself drawn back, first to The Salvation Army, and then to the Lord. Once again, it was another Salvation Army officer (corps officer) who influenced that decision.

JAC: You are one of a select band of living SA pioneers of new territory -Micronesia. Please describe that unique experience and the spiritual footprints you left there for Salvationists to follow.

JN: Upon being appointed as the divisional commander for the Hawaiian Islands Division, I soon had a vision that stretched throughout all of Micronesia. One trip to the Marshall Islands was all it took. All my life I had been drawn to the South Pacific. I could not have imagined that I would even have the opportunity to travel there, let alone pioneer The Salvation Army in that beautiful yet forlorn part of the world.

When I did arrive there, I found a great contradiction in terms. The landscape was like paradise. The "peoplescape" was one of poverty, hopelessness, and despair. The paradox was unnerving.

Seventy-five percent of the population is under the age of 25. Fifty percent of the population is under the age of 15. There seemed to be no future and no hope. For example, the Island of Ebeye has a population of 12,000. This little atoll is about the size of six city blocks. It consists of shanty upon shanty, the most humble abodes you could ever imagine. The palm trees are all gone because there was not room for them. On our first visit there, we held an outdoor meeting and people came by the thousands. The reception and response was overwhelming. It didn't take me long to begin the work on that island. We pitched a tent on the only land available, a dumpsite. I immediately identified an officer couple to go. There was no place for them to live, so we found a

house on a little island five islands away and bought them a boat to travel back and forth. The Lord has blessed that work.

I felt a sense of great urgency and desire to bring hope to a hopeless part of the world. This spontaneous opening of the work continued to two other Marshall Islands, Pohnpei and Guam. While in Guam, I found that the first church opened there was started by two men who were converted in an open air ministry in Honolulu, Hawaii, and became Salvationists. When they returned to Guam, they wanted The Salvation Army to come, but it didn't happen, so they started their own church. I love that part of the world and have a longing to go back there. You will find my footprints still there in the sand of those beautiful tropical beaches.

JAC: Please comment on how serving in different parts of the world has impacted your Salvationism.

JN: It has broadened my perspective, increased my vision, and humbled my spirit.

JAC: You have a reputation for making things happen. You have shaken up the comfortable and mobilised the discouraged. Where do we stand in light of General Booth's prophesy that, "If The Salvation Army will be true to God, (we will reach the world) in the next fifty years" (THE GENERAL'S LETTERS, 1885)?

JN: In answer to this question, I have claimed Paul's vision as my own, "I am made all things to all men that by all means I might save some." That word "some" is the operative word in this vision statement. I believe that the Lord has raised up The Salvation Army to reach "some." There are "some" who are divinely set apart to be reached by our mission, I believe. We must aggressively do everything within our power to reach that unique "some." With every generation, that "some" will always be waiting for us. Our mission should be conducted with aggressiveness and intensity, as if the Lord were going to return tomorrow. That will take care of the next 50 years, if the Lord doesn't choose to return before that time.

JAC: You have begun publishing books in the last decade. What is your purpose, and what are your hopes regarding them?

JN: I have been writing all my life. Like most creative people, I tend to be introspective by nature. I feel that I communicate best through writing. The creative process is like a high to me. It is better than alcohol or drugs (and I tried a bit of those in my day). It is a cathartic experience. A lot of my writing is now gone forever because I didn't put it into published form. Thus, I am now committed to communicating my creative expression as far and wide as possible. What good is a vision if it is not communicated? And there is unbelievable power in the written word if it is transmitted properly.

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

JN: The Power of Positive Thinking, by Norman Vincent Peale and Self Renewal, by James Gardner. Next to the Bible, these two books have influenced my thinking more than any others. By nature and upbringing, I tend to be a bit negative and cynical in my thinking. Pessimism has dogged me all the days of my life. The Power of Positive Thinking set me on a proper course and has proved to me that all power is found in the positive.

When I first read Self Renewal back in the 60s, I purchased copies and sent them to every Salvation Army leader. One of the premises of the book is that organizational renewal cannot take place without self renewal. My copy of the book is dog eared, underlined, asterisked, with large penciled in exclamation marks on every page. Unfortunately, the book is now out of print. I think it is a must for every Salvation Army leader. It was a book way ahead of its time.

One of the most recent books I have read is Threshold of the Future, by Michael Riddell. The byline reads, "Reforming the church in the post-Christian West." This is a radical book that will set even the most liberal among us on edge. I found it refreshing, stimulating, and extremely forward looking. It does make one think beyond the boundaries. I purchased a copy for every member of our Territorial Executive Council.

JAC: You have a Master of Science degree. The current General has no degree; the last General has a doctorate. There are various schools of thought as to the place of formal education in the Army. What is the proper role?

JN: Education was very important for me. However, I don't see it as a panacea for the future. Unfortunately, sometimes education becomes an end in itself rather than a means to an end. This is when it can get dangerous. Some of the finest officers I know have no formal education but their practical experience has educated them beyond the most highly held Ph.D. I have come to believe that the best education is found in the trenches. If that can be coupled with formal classroom work, that can be a plus factor for some people. I have come to believe that a lot of my formal education was wasted because it was based in theory rather than practical demonstration. I don't think the hallowed halls should be so hallowed in this present day. This is a short answer for a very complicated subject. But I do think education is moving in a more practical direction, as it should.

JAC: USA Eastern Territory now has an aggressive short-term mission. Please outline it.

JN: This is really a ten-year mission. It follows my Vision 7007 model (with the two "0"s forming an "infinity" symbol). Beginning with the year 1998, I have challenged the corps in this territory to strive for establishing 700 corps in total. There are 70 million people in the USA Eastern territory; it seems reasonable to me that we should have one corps for every 100,000 people by the year 2007, with 70 soldiers in each of them. If you breakdown the 7007, you will see embedded in that number 70 for soldiers and 700 for the number of corps by the year 2007. The first "0" also represents a circle of prayer. I

have challenged the territory to form 700 prayer circles of seven throughout the territory. The second "0" stands for eternal life, and I have challenged the territory to a mission of aggressive and adaptive evangelism that preaches this "life eternal" promise. Finally, the two sevens together are the "bookends" for this vision. They symbolize holiness; seven is the biblical number for perfection. So the foundation of this vision is prayer, holiness, and aggressive, adaptive evangelism.

Now this really brings me to the next question.

JAC: You state that this USA Eastern Territory mission emerged out of a vision from God. Can you explain this to salvationists inexperienced with prophetic communication, in light of our early Army facility with this practice (note General William Booth's collection called VISIONS).

JN: I have made it clear throughout the territory that this vision is a mandate from God to me personally. One cannot mandate vision. True vision comes from God. It is my responsibility to energize, motivate, and inspire others to catch this same vision. I am His prophetic instrument.

There is no question that this vision came out of the creative depths of my soul. It came easily and naturally. It was not something that I had to work hard at. I am convinced that it is not contrived but inspired. True inspiration cannot be explained. One intuitively knows when it is contrived or when it comes from God. Vision is also always preceded by prayer.

I am not a person who subscribes to "signs and wonders." I look at things in a more practical, unemotional way. I happen to think that this is the best way. I do know, however, the difference between when vision is inspired and when it is contrived. The only way I can explain it is that it comes out of the depths of one's soul. It becomes all consuming. You know it when the passion is there. It becomes an almost uncontrollable divine force.

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

JN: My heroes are the Mother Therasas of this world. The majority do not get the attention and adulation that Mother Theresa did, but they are there. Many of them are lifelong corps officers I have known through the years. They have remained faithful and steadfast in the most difficult of situations.

JAC: General Catherine Booth went on record, stating, "The great fundamental principle of The Salvation Army is the law of adaptation." This comment has been used by many salvos at many times toward diverse ends. You have been an initiator of change in three theatres of war over the years. What is the proper understanding of this fundamental principle for us today, in light of tensions between priestly v. prophetic roles?

JN: I think tension can be healthy if it is handled properly. The tension was obviously there when Catherine Booth stated her "great fundamental principle." I believe that adaptation is what made the Army unique, what set it apart from other denominations. This principle is enunciated beautifully in a recent book published here in the United States titled, *Red Hot and Righteous*. The writer, Diane Winston, grasped this principle beautifully and in context with the beginning of The Salvation Army here in America.

Change and adaptation are synonymous in my way of thinking. Where there is change, there will be tension. The resolution of that tension will result in either adaptation or extinction. Another great little book that came out recently is, *Who Moved My Cheese*. It has been on the top of the best seller list for a long time; that should say something about the importance of this whole subject. I have just written an article for *The Officer* that makes a spiritual and organizational comparison to the thesis outlined in this book. The lesson is a very simple one- "we either adapt or we die. A part of my prophetic role is to communicate this truth in a way that will move us forward.

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

JN: As the territorial commander, it is my responsibility to cast a vision and then provide an environment for that vision to take hold and grow. Empowerment is a big part of such a nurturing environment. Accountability is the other side of the empowerment coin.

JAC: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

JN: My greatest dream is that The Salvation Army will lead the parade in reaching what I call "the invisible twenty-three percent." The actual figure changes depending upon the country and culture, but it refers to children who are living in poverty. In this country, twenty-three percent of young children live in poverty, where they are often subject to neglect and abuse. These children represent the future. The better we are at intervening to touch the lives of these children, the greater our chances are for a better future.

JAC: What new challenges do you foresee for The Salvation Army in the 3rd Millennium?

JN: The greatest challenge is that of change and adaptation. It must happen quickly if we are to continue as change agents. The continuing challenge for The Salvation Army is to stay focused on being change agents. In my opinion, the recommendations made by the "Commission on Officership" are a very positive step in the right direction.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

JN: God is teaching me that I must depend upon Him more. Every day in my morning devotions I pray, "Lord, I cannot do this in my own strength. It can be done only in Your strength." Whenever I have gotten into trouble, I can trace it back to trying to do something in my own strength.

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

JN: I have always been fascinated with the preaching of Billy Graham. It is so simple, so basic, yet so powerful. I've had the opportunity to meet him. In fact, as the general secretary in Southern California I had the responsibility of organizing and producing his 50th anniversary celebration at the Beverly Hilton Hotel. He agreed to that celebration on the condition that The Salvation Army receive all the proceeds. I met him and talked with him at length. His genuineness and humility impressed me as I have never been impressed before. I believe it is these qualities that make his preaching the force it is.

JAC: How are you a different person and a different Salvationist from when you were commissioned?

JN: Wiser, with many more bumps and bruises. I have always had a tendency to go against the tide. Some of the things I did as a young, exuberant officer were JPS (just plain stupid). I still take risks, but now I practice BDBS (but don't be stupid).

JAC: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

JN: There are a number of memorable spiritual experiences; it is hard to name one that stands out above the others. When I go to an adult rehabilitation center and listen to the testimonies, I am spiritually moved. When I hear an adult testify about the spiritual intervention that took place in his or her life as a child coming out of a traumatic environment, that really moves me spiritually. It is during these times of testimony when the Spirit speaks to me deeply and emotionally.

JAC: Please comment on the state of aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How relevant is primitive salvationism? What challenges will millennium three bring?

JN: Please pardon the slang, but the state of aggressive Christianity in the 21st century "ain't what it used to be." I am not sure I like the term, "primitive Salvationism." I don't think we want our Salvationism to be primitive; I think we want it to be progressive. Can we learn something from our roots? Absolutely! Are there "primitive" values that are as relevant today as they were then? No question about it!

The challenge is to take those values and clothe them in a contemporary style. The challenge is to stay progressive without losing sight of our roots, to take those primitive beginnings and adapt them to a progressive now. May it be so!



## **Dennis Phillips**

*Original publication - JAC #12 – April – May 2001*

JAC: Please tell us a little about your conversion.

DP: I think I qualify for the Guinness Book of World Records for the number of times I went to the mercy seat. The first time, I was only 8, maybe 9 and it was at the Mel Trotter Mission in Grand Rapids, Michigan. I didn't know for sure what I was doing except I got to go to camp the next week. When I was 11 or 12 and attending the Burton Heights Corps (Grand Rapids, Michigan), Lieutenant Doris Atwood conducted an evangelistic campaign, and I had never heard such preaching. During that week, I surrendered my life to Jesus Christ, and after about another 1000 visits to the penitent form, I began to grasp the wonder of His grace and began to experience the security God promises to those who believe.

JAC: Please tell us a little about your sanctification.

DP: It is ironic that I preached holiness years before I actually experienced it. I knew what our Doctrine Book said, and I read most of Brengle's great titles on Holiness, but I just could not seem to get my own arms around the experience. Finally, at age 37 and serving as corps officer in Kansas City, Missouri "the light went on." It did not occur in a public meeting; rather it was in the quietness of my own humble study at the corps when the plain yet profound truth became clear to me and "His spirit bore witness with my spirit" that we were one. I remembered the simple question on a corps cadet lesson from many years earlier: "What is sanctification?" And the answer, equally simple, "Separation from the world and dedication to God." That was it. And my soul was at rest.

JAC: Your current 'reinforcement' appointment is your first such assignment and yet was foreshadowed by God long ago. Please explain.

DP: I'm quite sure my answer will be too long to be included, yet I'm not sure how to shorten it. Let me take you to the morning of September 24, 1997 when General Rader called me at our quarters in California to appoint us to the Caribbean. The conversation really took my breath away. Once I hung up the phone, Noella and I just looked at each other, and I blurted out, "Honey, NOTHING in my prayer life or devotions has prepared me for this." I said that in the context that in every other move, God had somehow paved the way. No previous move was such a surprise. But as soon as I spoke those words, an experience of 45 years earlier came back to me with the impact of a tumultuous clap of thunder. I was then 14 years old attending the Territorial Leadership Institute of the USA Central Territory, and one of the evening programs was conducted by a visiting missionary (and I am so sorry I don't remember who it was). During that program, God spoke to my heart about serving on the mission field. Come on, I was only 14, and I thought I had done well to have already committed myself to officership. I was not ready to sail off to some unknown land. My answer was "No....not me, not here

and not now." But God's spirit worked overtime on my young soul, and by the week's end, I was at the mercy seat again, this time saying, "Okay, it IS me, and it IS here and it IS now." The next morning, it was as if I had never been called. I left that camp feeling as though I had had an "Abraham/Isaac" experience. God was just testing my willingness. Well, it happened all over again when I was a cadet. "No problem", thought I. "I'll just say yes, and the next morning, after having passed another test, everything will be back to normal." Uh uh. It wasn't to happen that way this time. I was in spiritual agony for weeks. Noella and I were engaged (secretly, as it had to be in those days), and I remember sharing the agony of my soul with her in my letters. She wrote back claiming no such calling herself, but saying if it was God's will for me, she was willing to go. After the worst spiritual turmoil of my life, I genuinely gave in to the demands of God's spirit, and He responded with this message to my heart: "Not now, Denny, but some day." All through my officership, I have wondered when such an opportunity would occur, but I have to admit that by age 59, I didn't think of it as much as I did in my earlier officer-years. And so it was, that within seconds of claiming "no advance notice", God reminded me that on this appointment, He had in fact given me 45 years to get ready. Ya gotta love Him!

JAC: You have served in three territories. How has this affected your officership?

DP: Let there be no doubt that every territory is different. Two of those territories were in the U.S.A., but they might as well be on different planets. I will always be grateful for "growing up" in the conservative USA Central Territory where my officership received a solid base and an anchor stronger than Gibraltar. But going to the USA Western Territory, I found my vision being challenged and expanded. I liked their "derring-do" pioneer spirit that was not afraid to "color outside the lines" ... at least a little. There is no doubt I am a better person and a better officer for having served in the West. These past three years in the Caribbean have been a spiritual adventure beyond description as we have traveled the 15 countries of the Caribbean tropics. In the USA, we knew what it was to abound. In the Caribbean, we have learned what it is to be without resources, and we were amazed from the very beginning as we observed how much our Caribbean people could do with so little, and, frankly, it made us a little ashamed how little we, in North America, do with so much. I'm also disappointed in myself in my previous roles as Divisional Commander and Chief Secretary for sometimes being stingy and too conservative when it came to helping our poorer neighbors around the world. In North America, we think we are doing a lot, and in a sense we are, but we must do more, for some day we will each be held accountable for our management of the resources God makes available to us.

JAC: How has your extensive youth work experience affected your outlook on the future of The Salvation Army?

DP: Much of the time I feel like I'm still a T.Y.S. It was one of my favorite appointments, and I will always have a special affection for the youth of the Army. The youth of today's Army have a profound sense of mission and purpose. They are quite turned off by any indication of the Army squandering or mismanaging its resources. Nor are they

impressed with our tendency to be overly 'spendorous' at times of welcomes and farewells. Too much attention on the individual, not enough attention to our mission. The youth and young adults of today can lead us forward to more faithfully fulfilling our mission (Will any of us ever forget General Gowans's message utilizing the three legged stool? ... "saving souls, making saints, serving suffering humanity") if we will listen to them and heed their leadership.

JAC: What are the greatest challenges of your current appointment?

DP: Having served in two USA territories where there were always resources available, it was a dramatic change of culture for us to have to find solutions to problems without any reserves or funds to do so. Funding this territory where we have 13 different currencies, some of them fluctuating greatly has been a significant challenge.

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

DP: Richard Foster's "Celebration of Discipline" was a major life-changer for me because he seemed to touch every area of my life that needed changing. Later, Foster's "Freedom of Simplicity" really challenged my tendency toward being materialistic and to put the whole matter of possessions in a spiritual and holy context. Most recently, I have read Phil Yancey's "What's So Amazing About Grace", and no book other than the Bible has so revolutionized my life and challenged my spiritual priorities. I am now in the process of reading it again, and I highly recommend it to every person who is prepared to make some "quantum-leap" changes in their spiritual lives. The whole thing about forgiveness is so needed in the Christian fellowship today. Read it - everyone who is reading this - read "What's So Amazing About Grace."

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

DP: I have too many heroes to mention here. Bramwell Tripp (Commissioner, recently PTG) would be one. He exemplified the life of holiness better than anyone I've ever met, and he inspired others to pursue the sanctified life. Andrew Miller (Retired Commissioner) is an important hero in my life because he taught me the importance of passion in preaching, leading, and relating. Even though Bill Himes is younger than me, he is still one of my heroes because, despite having every reason for being uppity and stuffy, he is the most down-to-earth and VERY REAL person I know, and I am always a better person when in his presence. I want to include George Nelting (Retired Commissioner) in this Heroes Hall of Fame, for in him I saw the model of leadership that encourages others, something I have tried to emulate, yet I am far from achieving his level of success in this regard.

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

DP: This is a most interesting question because in addition to being the Territorial Commander, I have taken on a personal ministry with the homeless children of Kingston. There are hundreds of little children on the streets, mostly boys, some as

young as 7 and 8. Most of them are "throw-aways"; others are orphans. It didn't take them long to learn they had a friend in the "white man" at The Salvation Army, and they appear daily at my window. Thanks to a great DJ in Chicago (John Williams of WGN - a 50,000 watt am station), the story of our efforts to help these boys has been broadcast across several states, and we have received nearly US\$25,000 to take care of these kids. As a result, we now have a small shelter with 10 beds, all full. I've also placed 6 children at "The Nest" (one of three SA orphanages here in Jamaica). It has been the biggest blessing of my three years in Jamaica to see these once-homeless boys become respectable, attending church, looking good, smelling good, acting good, carrying their Bibles, kneeling at the mercy seat and some of them saying to me, "Colonel, do you think I could be a Salvation Army Captain and help other street kids in Kingston?"

JAC: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

DP: My dream for The Salvation Army is that we will fully embrace our mission. Again, I refer to the General's message in Atlanta using the 3-legged stool. Our mission is to "save sinners, grow saints and serve suffering humanity." He made the important point that all three legs of the stool had to be equal in order for the stool to stand. There is no doubt we do a great job with the first leg, saving sinners. Nearly every survey and study reveals our weakness in "growing saints" or making disciples. But most of all, I am concerned as I see us abandoning our mission to the poor. Yes, The Salvation Army is still America's Favourite Charity (so acclaimed for 8 years by The Chronicle of Philanthropy), but it seems more and more we are segregating our social services from our corps. The Army was raised up to fulfill the mandate of the Old and New Testaments (to care for the poor, something the Church had ignored for centuries), and whenever and wherever we are faithful to that mandate, we grow. Just look at how God has blessed our sacrament of service to those who cannot provide for themselves and those who cannot care for themselves (so clearly identified by God Himself as "the widows, the orphans, the fatherless, the sojourners" (homeless)). It greatly disturbs my spirit when I see the pendulum swinging so far the other way from that time when William Booth, young and naive took his converts to the church in London only to be met with disdain and rebuff. And today, in many Salvation Army corps, that same scene is repeated. I have seen many officers recover from boredom and purposelessness as they rediscover the essence of their calling while serving on a soup line in the inner-city or helping families in time of disaster. As Salvation Army soldiers, we should read Matthew 25:31-46 every day, take it literally and then seek ways to fulfill our mission to the poor on this earth.

JAC: What are your impressions of The Salvation Army, based on your experiences at the most recent High Council?

DP: The High Council is an awesome experience, and it leaves one with a strong sense that the Army is in good hands. Our leaders from around the world are wise, well experienced and consecrated. Many have served in difficult circumstances their entire lives, and they bring a "St. Francis of Assisi" spirit to the Council Chamber. I was

particularly impressed with their manner of exchanging different ideas, some of which clashed with the ideas of others, and yet doing so in an environment of holiness and respect.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

DP: These days, God is teaching me some hard lessons regarding forgiveness. Forgiveness is something we all want to receive, yet we find it hard to give. Again, Phil Yancey's book, "What's So Amazing About Grace" has been God's way of opening my heart and mind to this needed discipline in my life.

JAC: You are one of the Army's great preachers. What are your keys for faithful, bold, and compelling preaching?

DP: Steve, you have to get out more often. The Army's list of great preachers stretches very long before any hint of my name appears. Yet, I thank you for a beautiful compliment. I return to my Heroes Hall of Fame and recall the impact of Commissioner Andy Miller on my life. He had such respect for the drama of God's Word, and his passionate heart produced stirring images of the wonder and glory of God. When he preached, he expected something to happen - first of all in his own heart, and secondly in the hearts of his audience. I'll never understand how some can take the most exciting Story ever written and somehow make it boring (although, having said that, I have to admit, I've done it myself at times. In fact, I recall one particular sermon I was preaching that was so boring even I couldn't wait until it was over.) No, the Word of God is drama, it is excitement, it provides the answers we need to the questions hovering over us and our neighbors every day. I love to preach, and like my hero, Andy, I pray and expect (with a holy expectancy) that His Word will not return unto Him void.

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

DP: I've already mentioned Commissioner Miller. I'd travel many miles to hear Tony Campolo preach. He's another one who pours his heart into his preaching, and I like the fact that he peppers his sermons with illustrations of ministering to the poor. You cannot make a list of great preachers without including our present General. He was magnificent in his preaching in Atlanta. He has a gift of saying a volume of thought with an economy of words (definitely not one of my gifts as seen by these answers).

JAC: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

DP: It was on the shore of the Sea of Galilee in 1990 when Noella and I visited the Holy Land. There was a mist on the sea, and local fisherman wearing robes and turbans were casting their nets in hopes of a good morning catch. We were told this was most likely the very spot where Jesus built a little fire and prepared some fish and bread for his naughty disciples (they were out fishing all night - naked). Once ashore with their 153 fish ("holy mackerel"), Jesus popped the question three times, "Peter do you love

me". Steve, as I sat on the concrete bench that morning, I sensed the presence of the Lord so strongly I actually expected to see the prints of his sandals upon the wet morning grass and to hear His voice, "Denny, do you love me". I WANTED to hear Him ... I wanted to see Him, for I would have given Him an elongated bear hug that would have left no doubt in His mind that with every ounce of energy in my being, I loved Him more than all. There would have been no, "You know I love you, Lord" (the worst thing one can say when someone asks, "Do you love me?") In that moment, my throat was so tight I couldn't speak the rest of the morning. I knew then, "If ever I loved Thee, I know it is now."

JAC: Please comment on the state of aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How relevant is primitive salvationism?

DP: I think I've already answered this. Primitive salvationism is what can move our Army forward in this new millennium. The word "primitive" may cause some to think we are regressing to "the good old days", but my spin is that it restores the original mission while we embrace new methods and opportunities to accomplish that mission. (Remember the 3-legged stool).

## Linda Bond

*Original Publication - JAC #13, June - July 2001*

JAC: Please tell us a little about your conversion experience.

LB: I don't recall having a dramatic conversion. I was raised in the Army and my earliest memories are of hearing the gospel. It took no "leap of faith" for me to confess my sins and accept Jesus as my Saviour. Those who shared the Good News with me were Sunday school teachers and officers who were credible witnesses.

JAC: Please tell us a little about your experience of holiness.

LB: If I look to a dramatic experience, it would be while I was a cadet in College. This is not the time or place to go into detail, but the Lord came to me in a very clear way and assured me of a deep cleansing. I do have to confess that I have failed Him miserably, but I am convinced that His call to holiness is insistent and every provision through His Son and Holy Spirit has made it possible for me to claim by faith this holy life.

He has all there is of Linda Bond and whether He chooses to grant dramatic encounters in my spiritual journey or requires me to walk by faith alone, then that is His choice. I seek to be like Jesus and be open and responsive to the Holy Spirit.

JAC: What are the greatest challenges of your current appointment?

LB: The greatest challenge is to see every part of my work as His. It is to recognise that He is in charge. It is to take tough decisions when they are not popular. It is to recognise truth even when it comes from sources least expected and respected.

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

LB: The Bible (It is still my favourite textbook for living and leadership), The General Next to God, Knowing God, The Cross of Christ, The Disciplines of Grace, Songs of Heaven. There are many more but these have either been significant because of a spiritual need or to stretch my mind to take in something of the magnitude of God's grace.

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

LB: Commissioners Ed Read & Roy Calvert. These men have modelled a believable holy life and leadership. Our leadership styles are different but I am convinced that one can have their approach to life and leadership sanctified.

JAC: General Catherine Booth went on record, stating, "The great fundamental principle of The Salvation Army is the law of adaptation." This comment has been used by many salvos at many times toward diverse ends. What is the proper understanding of this

fundamental principle for us today, in light of tensions between priestly vs. prophetic roles?

LB: In my earlier years, I thought it was necessary to protect and preserve the Army that I had grown up knowing. John Larsson's article in the April 1998 Officer Magazine entitled "Back to the Future" has provided me with the best understanding of what we need to hold on to. It is not the snapshot of the 19th Century Army but rather this flexibility at the essential core to carry out our mission. General Gowans has also been helpful with "save souls, grow saints and serve suffering humanity".

I have personally adopted the UK Vision 2002 Statement and added one line on holiness, "We will be a Spirit-filled, radical growing movement, with a burning desire to lead people to Jesus Christ, lead believers into an experience and expression of holiness, actively serve the community and fight for social justice."

If the above clearly describes our identity and mission, then we must hear the Army Mother out on "adaptation", and in my mind that is the willingness to change in order to get the mission done, not change our essence but change our methods, if in fact they are kept only for preservation and not for advancement.

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

LB: The proclamation of the Gospel. I take my covenant very seriously on this matter. I have never allowed my office to interfere with my platform ministry but have trusted the Lord to give me strength to attend to the "business" entrusted to me and keep a rigorous schedule for preaching/teaching. However, I use more than the platform. Personal relationships, correspondence, and even board meetings are also avenues for Kingdom news and values.

JAC: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

LB: Perhaps the vision statement above best describes it. I do have "watchman/warrior mentality and therefore I dream of an Army moving forward to claim people for Christ, moving in purity and courageously. I still believe we must be a soul-saving movement. I have great hopes for the reclamation of our Wesleyan doctrine. I also believe the Army will once again find its "voice" and speak with conviction and intelligence on issues that matter to our Lord.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

LB: The Lord has been teaching me that He is absolutely trustworthy when it comes to guiding us in the right direction, if only we listen, obey and act with courage. I have been helped by the words of Jehoshaphat, "We don't know what to do but our eyes are on You", and on Alan Kreider's (Towards Holiness) interpretation of "Be still and know that I am God -Stop fighting and know". He is right I believe that our God has promised to provide for and protect His children. My leadership these days is characterized by my conviction that this is true.



JAC: You are considered one of the Army's great preachers. What are your keys for faithful, bold and compelling preaching?

LB: I don't think of myself as a great preacher. I am unpolished and not a great adherent to the disciplines of sermon-making and presentation. The keys for me are a healthy devotional life, allowing the Scripture to speak and then seeking to understand the principle and translate it for today.

If the Word excites me then I can preach with passion and if the Holy Spirit anoints me, I can speak with power. I generally pray that I will be "fuel for His burning". I don't try to be anyone else; I don't even try to conform to any set standard. If I am faithful in preaching, it is because I tell people what the Bible says, what it means, and what it can mean for us. It first of all meant something to me in order for it to be considered for others. Boldness- This could be a personality trait but it is more than this. I do believe in the Word and if the Spirit has used it to speak to my heart, I don't find it difficult to speak clearly, with conviction. If I have been a compelling speaker, it is because I maintain eye contact. I preach from outlines. But beyond that, it is because, once again, I have personally been "fired up" and have given myself to the Holy Spirit for His anointing.

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard and what made it outstanding?

LB: My favourite preacher is John Eric Akexanader, a Scottish preacher that I heard many years ago at Urbana. He was outstanding in my mind because he preached the Word clearly and cleverly (not in a negative sense). His deep convictions come through in his passion. You never felt he was trying to sell himself or make an impression. He was totally sold out to the Lord and committed to faithful proclamation.

JAC: Please comment on the state of aggressive Christianity in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. How relevant is primitive salvationism?

LB: In 32 years of officership, I have never known such a sense of the Church desiring to move forward. Prayer is more intense than I have ever known. Our young people are mission-minded in a way that my age group never was. The Church is linking arms, not to submerge their own personalities but to proclaim the gospel in word and deed. This is primitive salvationsim. This is primitive Christianity. The world may appear to be bleak but greatest extremities provide greatest opportunities. I used to say that the Army's greatest days are ahead but I think it was more "wish" than truly belief. I now have hope as I have never had before. There is much cause for optimism. There are still many salvationists in the "barracks or on the parade square". We need to encourage them to "move out". We are on the march. Its an old chorus but it has profound truths: "The world is need us, Christ is heeding us, comrades let us be true".

## **David Edwards**

*Original publication - JAC# 14, August - September 2001*

JAC: Please tell us a little about your conversion.

DE: I started going to The Salvation Army about the age of seven or eight. I began attending Sunday School at the nearby corps when we went to live with the aunt of my mother. Like most of us who have grown up in The Salvation Army, I also went through the process of responding to Decision Sunday invitations, becoming a Junior Soldier, Senior Soldier, Corps Cadet, bandsman, Songster etc. I grew up a Christian, in a Christian home, under the influence of a good Christian woman. While I cannot speak about conversion in the same way that someone else can who may not have been exposed to such influences, I did come to a point where I recognised the need for a personal commitment to Christ and to the life of discipleship to which He calls. I was in my teens when I did that. It was following that act of commitment that I first became aware of God's call to ministry as an officer of The Salvation Army.

JAC: Please tell us a little about your sanctification.

DE: For me the experience of sanctification is part of a process. Looking back I believe that it began when I made that commitment as a teenager to Christ. It was then I remember asking forgiveness for sin and seeking the indwelling of God's Holy Spirit to keep me pure and free from sin. I would however point to a specific time in my relationship with God when there was a definite awareness of the Holy Spirit's complete infilling of my entire being. That time is closely associated with a crisis that I experienced during the early years of my Officership. That crisis was resolved with the recognition of the need for complete surrender of my will and my complete submission to God's will and direction for my life. This is an ongoing experience and requires a daily renewal of that commitment.

JAC: What are the greatest challenges of your current appointment?

DE: There are challenges that are quite specific to my current appointment. They are definitely different to anything else that I have experienced in previous appointments. The greatest challenge in this one however is just the same as the challenge that I have faced in other appointments and that is the challenge to live up to the leadership expectations of those you lead and of those to whom you are accountable. Without a daily reliance on God for His help and direction I seriously question whether anyone in leadership today would be able to survive such a challenge.

JAC: What books have had the greatest impact on you over the years? Why?

DE: Much of the reading that I have done over the years have related to my own Spiritual growth and development of leadership skills. Off the top of my head I would list such books as "The Celebration of Discipline" and "Prayer" by Richard Foster, "Seven

Habits of Highly effective people" by Stephen Covey. Of course I would put at the very top my love for the Scriptures. I have made the reading of the Scriptures a daily habit. I highly recommend it. No one could read the scriptures and remain the same. There is something new every morning to learn from a daily reading of the Word.

JAC: Who are your heroes? Why?

DE: I am not sure about this idea of Heroes and Hero worship. I like to speak of people whom I admire greatly or of persons who might have had some influence on my life. If by heroes you are referring to people I admire greatly I would mention: From The Salvation Army - William and Catherine Booth, my reason should be obvious. General Edward J. Higgins I admire him for his outstanding leadership skills. He displayed the highest level of personal integrity and tremendous courage during some of the most difficult times in Army History. Others not Salvation Army- Nelson Mandela here again I admire him for his courage and integrity. Dr. Billy Graham. Here again Integrity of Character figures highly in my admiration as well as his more that fifty years of Faithfulness to the preaching of the Gospel.

JAC: What is the most significant part of your ministry today?

DE: I have been fortunate over the years that I have been an officer to find myself in positions of Leadership. In that time I have come to regard the role, not the positions so much, in terms of ministry. The most significant part of one's ministry as leader has to do with the people God has entrusted to one's care. One 's success or failure as a leader will depend on how well one handles this sacred trust. It is my prayer that when the time comes for me to give an account before God's throne for my stewardship in this area that I would hear "well done."

JAC: What are your dreams and burdens for The Salvation Army?

DE: An Army that continues to be Mission-driven. An Army whose leaders at all levels continue to rely heavily on God for his help and support in accomplishing His will in the world. More people being won to Christ through the ministry of this Army around the world. More people offering for full time ministry as officers of the Salvation Army. An Army that continues to reach out with care and concern for all whom they serve in every community where we exist. In other words, I dream of an Army that will daily and with God's grace become more effective in what it does, because we know and believe that what we are is what God would have us be.

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?

DE: One is never quite sure of God's intentions. All that one can be sure of is that His intentions towards us are always for the best I know what it is I am learning these days and that is how to praise and thank God for everything, how not to be anxious for anything but by prayer and thanksgiving to make my requests known to God (Philippians 4:6)

JAC: Can you tell us of any memorable preaching you have heard, and what made it outstanding?

DE: Dr. Bernice King and General John Gowans during the International Memorial Congress. General John Gowans throughout this event and on every occasion that he spoke communicated both in word and Action what it was that He believed that God was calling on the "Army next" to be and do over the next millennium. Dr. Bernice King, like her late father, is obviously a gifted communicator. Her challenge to Salvationists to accept the anointing from the Lord to be his special people in the world was one to which Salvationists from all around the world responded in large numbers. It was by and large the largest response to Altar that we witnessed during the Congress.

JAC: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

DE: Coming under the complete control of the Holy Spirit. This occurred at the end of a long period of rebelliousness in the early years of my officership. Briefly put I had to make up my mind whether or not I wanted to continue doing what God had called me to do and to be. I only recognized it for what it was - a spiritual problem, when I finally said "yes! This is it.". It was only then that I recognized that my rebellious behaviour was symptomatic of my refusal to completely surrender to the will of God. It was only after I said, "yes" that I realize then that I was surrendering to the complete control of the Holy Spirit. Suddenly everything fell into place I confess that I still have questions now and then. But I know for sure whose I am and who is in full control of my life and that is a good thing to know and a good feeling to have.

JAC: You are currently leading your territory through a visioning process. Please tell us a little about that, the purposes of the exercise, and some of the challenges inherent in it.

DE: Vision2000 and beyond... recapturing the vision and restoring the passion is the result of a grass root effort that sought to involve every officer and soldier of the territory in finding out God's vision of what he wants His Salvation Army. It took about two years to get done, during which time the Corps and other program units were asked to work at developing a statement that reflected the vision they had for their own community. This was later shared with the group, known as the Guiding Coalition, that was charged with the task of pulling together a statement that would reflect the Vision for the Territory. This approach presented some challenges in that it was different to what we are accustomed. The usual approach has been for those at the Top to determine the Vision without any input from those who are expected to make it come alive. It does require a shift in thinking for those who have been accustomed to Command and control to thinking in terms of facilitation. For some it is still a bit confusing, but for the most part people have taken ownership of the vision and are striving to make it come alive just where they are.

JAC: You have served in several countries and commands. How has this breadth of experienced affected you as a soldier?

DE: In addition to the Caribbean, my wife and I have been privileged to serve in the United States and on IHQ. London England. We have served as corps officers, in the social services, in various appointments on DHQ and THQ both in the Caribbean and in the USA. We have served on IHQ first as the Under secretary, then later as the International Secretary for the Americas and the Caribbean. We have seen the Army at its best,. We have seen it when things have been most difficult But there is still a lot more to see and experience. This experience has helped us to be much more open and accepting of other people and their cultures. We have an appreciation for the world needs of the Army. We are very adaptable and are content with what we have and who we are at any given point in time .It has been a good life, we have done some good things and met some wonderful people. I believe that we are better people because of this experience.

JAC: Soldiers in your home territory seems much more familiar with all the gifts of the Spirit in their warfare. How can soldiers from elsewhere learn from their experience to become more effective?

DE: I do not know that I fully agree with your observations about the soldiers in the Caribbean being much more familiar with all the gifts of the Spirit in their warfare. I think that some of us tend to be much more demonstrative in our approach to worship than others are inclined to be. It is possible too that living in less affluent circumstances does make a difference in your approach to matters of faith. But having lived and worked in other societies and cultures and having observed the soldiers elsewhere I believe that the soldiers elsewhere are just as familiar or just as effective . There has to be a deep burning desire after God and things of His Spirit. We must want to be like Jesus. Prayer and the study of God's Word must be at the heart of our relationship with God . That is true for Caribbean Soldiers as it is for Soldiers in the Western Territory of the USA. As it is for soldiers in the most remote parts of Canada.

JAC: What advice do you have for younger soldiers who are wanting to optimize their impact for Jesus?

DE: Turn your life completely over to Christ. Try and discover as early as you can what it is God wants you to do with your life and do it. Make yourself available for Service. If He calls you to full time service as officers of the Salvation Army Be positive in your response. The Salvation Army needs officers.

## David Collinson

*Original Publication - JAC #22, December 2002 - January 2003*

JAC: David, tell us about your role at Box Hill.

DC: My title is assistant Pastor, I head up the youth & young adult ministries, oversee youth interns, run various services- Sunday 6pm weekly (whole corps), BOLT Boldly Outreaching Lost Teens (12-17yo's) in a shopping centre fortnightly & Friday Night Church fortnightly for 18-25's, oversee 12, cell groups & a few other sings

JAC: Can you thumbnail sketch your spiritual history to date, please?

DC: I made my first decision when I was 7yo to accept Jesus into my life & became a JS at Box Hill Salvos. I then became a SS at age 14. But probably wasn't sure what I believed. My first serious acceptance of Jesus was at a basketball carnival when I was 16. I then began to read the Bible & started to grow spiritually. When I was 25 I had my first physical encounter with God when I believe the Holy Spirit really filled me. I have continued to seek God ever since.

JAC: You made a fairly drastic change after years of excelling in a conventional Salvation Army line. What happened?

DC: Yeah I was in the Melbourne Staff Band for 8 years & still love playing the trombone, but I really felt God asking more of me. Playing in the band was very easy & natural for me but I felt God wanted me to develop other ministries in the corps. I then started our first Contemporary Group & helped develop a new seeker sensitive service I then started another service called XChurch which was a cafe style service for Gen Xers & God kept giving me fresh visions & stretching me so I gave up my role as Director of Music at a Catholic Girls College which I filled for 5 years & took on the role of assistant pastor.

JAC: What is the best thing happening on your front right now?

DC: I believe it is the incredible amount (7 in 2003!) of young adults (18-25's) stepping forward to fulltime ministry through the internship program. These guys are so fresh & keen to save the world & are 100% sold out to Jesus. I believe because we are so well resourced that God wants us to train equip & send out these modern day disciples.

JAC: You've established a reputation for excellence in mission. How do you establish and maintain your high standards?

DC: I really believe that as the church of God we need to run everything whether it be a service or a conference like JC was personally coming to the event. I used to get really jacked when all the salvo events had the cringe factor attached to them & then we would wonder why no-one wanted to come. The church is the bride of Christ so we

should be the best looking place running the best looking events in our communities!! also make sure that I am in touch with all the latest events & progressions going on in the growing churches as we can learn heaps from them regardless of denomination.

JAC: Who influences you?

DC: I'm a big fan of Hybels and Maxwell when it comes to leadership books. Hillsong Church has had a big influence on the way & attitude I take to worship & are a great demonstration of what God can do with sold out people in Australia today. Herbert Booth is my Salvo icon as he was a great visionary leader who stepped out in faith with so many new initiatives. Stephen Court & Danielle Strickland were an unbelievable inspiration to my faith & my ministry when they spoke at ACC in October.

JAC: What is your mission in life?

DC: My mission is to be the very best leader I can be in the salvos. To use my gifting & influence to transform people's lives through getting as close to Jesus as possible & being obedient in everything He asks of me.

JAC: What dreams and burdens is God laying on you in these days?

DC: Kylie (my wife) & I have just applied to become lieutenants @ Box Hill & I believe God wants us to put all our energy to make this corps such a beacon in the community that people can't ignore God at all. I believe God wants me to help our corps get back to the real mission of the salvos to save, grow & serve. To help the young guys discover what is unique about our movement & to be proud that we are SALVOS.

JAC: How do you see the Army changing to face the new realities of the third millennium war?

DC: I believe in Australia the Salvos have already gone through incredible change. The fact that people can enter fulltime service through internships & lieutenancy has been great in attracting many of our potential leaders & will mean the future is looking better than ever. I believe we also need to elevate Corps as the most important places in the salvos not HQ. This is hard but we need our very best officers out on the frontline letting the example & showing us the way forward. We need to keep admin to an absolute minimum & our stance as a Christian movement in the faces of the community at a maximum.

JAC: Given an international platform to address comrade Salvationists, what exhortation have you for them?

DC: I believe the Salvos are really starting to step up in Australia & it is happening because there is a freedom in Christ once again. It is hard to have a free Army a bit of an oxymoron, but movements grow when there is freedom.

We need to free up the movement. We need to unleash the mavericks & give them a licence to be creative with the presentation of the gospel once again. I mean Herbert Booth developing the first moving picture in Australia is like now inventing the DVD could you imagine the salvos being that cutting edge today?

All our methods were so relevant when we began but today we need to constantly change them but the mission will never change. So be free in our worship styles be, free in our acceptance of all races, be free in doing whatever Jesus is asking of us. We need to trust God with the future & not fear change.

---

Interview (2006): Lieutenant David Collinson  
*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

DC: I am 4th generation salvo who has been working as a youth pastor & now lieutenant at a large middle class corps Box Hill of about 500 people.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

DC: Saved at seven year old as a JS had significant spiritual experiences at 16 and then at 25 when I felt God like never before.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

DC: I have a real desire to see the Salvos reach its potential and everyday people find God through its mission.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

DC: I am assistant Corps Officer & TYS.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

DC: I believe it is to help reinvent the Salvos here in Australia so God can do His stuff without us getting in the way.



JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

DC: The Salvos give me all the resources I need- accommodation, car, laptop, etc.

JAC: How do you influence people?

DC: I am relational and so it is through conversation and sharing in each other's dreams that my influence is best shared.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

DC: I would love to see the 13-30s discover what it truly means to be Salvo again & be proud of it!

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

DC: We need to be ministering in the darkest places as that is where the Salvos do their best stuff.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

DC: I am part of a team running a conference called ACC - Aggressive Christianity Conference that has been going for six years and has been willing to look at what The SA is really about & debate and ask the hard issues in a safe place.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

DC: We may have to become smaller numerically and more hard core before we advance with new strategies with passionate sold out Salvos.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

DC: We need to keep seeking God in everything we do but also we need to be a thinking Army than rather just an active obedient Army. Probably best said by Catherine Booth herself... We must disturb the present to better the future.

## Michael Collins

*Original Publication - JAC #24, April 2003 - May 2003*

JAC: Michael, tell us about your role at Cariboo Hill.

MC: In a summary statement, my role at Cariboo Hill is to train and equip people for evangelism and discipleship. A few of the ways this manifests, but not exclusively are giving leadership to various ministries that are evangelistic in nature, and help produce fully devoted followers of Christ. These ministries include Alpha, small group ministry, outreach at a local university (Simon Fraser University) through a college based small group called "Talks Cheap", development of a radio show at the university, street outreach to the lost in Canada's poorest postal code - we call this ministry "Bread of Life", and training and equipping a group of athletes to evangelize a local rugby club.

JAC: Can you thumbnail sketch your spiritual history to date (conversion and so on), please?

MC: I was born in Quebec where all schooling was based on your religion. Culturally my family was Catholic, but we did not practice the faith. I did however, learn about Jesus in school, unfortunately the same people teaching me about Jesus regularly beat me with a strap.

When we moved to British Columbia at the age of 9 I left Jesus far behind. In thought and deed I very much became an anti-Christ. I wasn't neutral towards Christians, but actively pursued and persecuted them like Saul. Some of the Christians I argued with had a few good points. One of the questions that always stuck with me was, was Jesus who He said He was or was He a liar? I determined that one day I would actually read His words and figure it out.

When I was 25, I was working with a Jehovah's Witness and started to hang around with him during lunch breaks because no one liked him. I asked him a lot of questions and he had more biblical answers than any Christian I had ever talked to. I told him one day I wanted to read what Jesus said to be able to prove why it was all wrong. We started a lunch hour bible study. The lies and propaganda of their literature, became more obvious as I became consumed with reading the Bible he gave me. Quite frankly, the words of Jesus and the power of the Holy Spirit transformed my life. I was led in my prayer to accept Jesus Christ by a Jehovah's Witness. It was a truly supernatural event! I was immediately filled with the Holy Spirit, could see the trees singing and audibly heard, "all creation sings His praise"! Every fibre of my being was aware I had just passed over from death to life. I began to jump up and down, singing His praises. I could audibly hear Him say, "I will never leave you or forsake you" over and over again. Needless to say the J.W. was a little freaked out! We were finished with each other two days later.

Everything in my life changed. Delivered from alcohol and drugs. Called to a new job that cut my wage in half. Began tithing. And testify, testify, TESTIFY! Anyone I came near heard about the saving power of Jesus and what He did in my life. When I couldn't find enough people to listen, I began to preach on street corners. The Lord led me to a small Salvation Army church and an 80 year old street evangelist, Bob Bennett, took me under his wing.

Within a year and a half, I was called on a mission to Russia and Ukraine where God allowed me to preach His word. I was later called to the Muslim country of Bangladesh, where I have now visited four times. Meanwhile, I preached in the streets, alleyways and where ever I was invited. The invitations started to flow in from all over.

I began to attend Cariboo Hill Temple, Salvation Army about six years later, where they eventually asked to me to be the chairman of their evangelism committee, and two years ago they hired me as their Associate Pastor. Zero formal training.

JAC: You hit the ground running, spiritually. Can you explain how that happened, and what factors played a part in that reality?

MC: God's Word and obedience to it. I just did everything the Bible said - Love - Pray - Consume the Word - Serve - Witness - Walk in His power. It wasn't until later that Christians more and more tried to convince me that we were only supposed to do some parts. The comfortable ones. Fortunately, there was always a few "fire starters" placed in my life by God, who encouraged me to lean not on my own understanding.

JAC: What is the best thing happening on your front right now?

MC: God's Holy Spirit moving at Cariboo Hill and the mobilization of the body there. The partnership with 61:4.

JAC: You've established a reputation for aggressive Christianity. How do you make this a real life thing, and not some hyped-up, dreamed-up front?

MC: Realize that this is life and death. Realize people are dying and going to hell, children are suffering, the world is full of lost and hurting people who don't know Jesus. (If this doesn't motivate you to fight, you don't know Jesus). Read the Word and do what it says! Ignore the nay-sayers. Forget about being popular. Live to please my King and Saviour, and only Him.

JAC: Who influences you (M- talk about flesh and blood people, dead people, books, CDs, whatever- and include the hows and whys)?

MC: This is the toughest question because you say make it someone flesh and blood. The true answer is the Living God, but in flesh I would have to say my wife Niveria, my children, my friends at Cariboo Hill and other places who pray for me, and the modelling

of my friends in the persecuted Bangladesh Christian Church, specifically Pastor Chuni Mundal.

JAC: What is your mission in life?

MC: Live for the Glory of God. Magnify the Lord through my being. Tell of His great Love. Serve and equip the church. Invite people to enter and receive His Kingdom.

JAC: What dreams and burdens is God laying on you in these days?

MC: The dream of the full mobilization of Cariboo Hill, the Salvation Army and the church in Western world. The burden of prayer for the persecuted church, and lazy apathetic Christians and the lost and dying.

JAC: How do you see the Army changing to face the new realities of the third millennium war?

MC: A return to primitive Salvationism. By this I don't mean any of our old strategies, only a return to holiness, and full reliance on the soul cleansing blood of the Lamb and the fire of the Holy Spirit. We need to move to more context specific ministry as He guides us.

JAC: Given an international platform to address comrade Salvationists, what exhortation have you for them?

MC: "...throw off everything that hinders, and the sin that so easily entangles and let us run with perseverance, the race marked out for us. Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith." Hebrews 12:1, 2

## Alan Laurens

*Original Publication - JAC #25, June 2003 - July 2003*

*Major Alan R. Laurens was born in Collingwood (a suburb of Melbourne) Victoria Australia (February 1940) into a family where mother and mother's parents were Salvationists, Alan's grandparents were Officers of The Salvation Army. When Alan became a Salvationist he began the 5th generation.*

*At the conclusion of the 2nd world war his parents were divorced and he was then raised by his mother and Grandmother, his Grandfather being Promoted to Glory at the conclusion of the War.*

*Coming to a life changing decision in accepting Jesus Christ in 1948 at the age of 8 years Alan began a life of following Jesus Christ as obediently and closely as possible.*

*Learning early in life that Prayer was a Kingdom Power and the reading and learning of the Word of God was his spiritual nourishment this basis of living has been kept and is growing every day to this very day.*

*Entering the Officer Training College (Courageous Session) in 1958, Alan was commissioned in 1959. During the training days he met Cadet Valma Gilley who is now his wife and life partner for 41 years. They were married in 1962. Of this union there are four children, (2 girls and 2 boys) and six grandchildren (4 boys and 2 girls) Alan and Val's eldest daughter is the editor of The Salvation Army "Kidzown" The Young Soldier.*

*Appointments have seen them in service in Corps, Social Work, Children, Youth and Aged care, Divisional and Territorial Headquarters appointments in Public Relations, Red Shield Appeal Directorship, Family Stores, Alcohol Rehabilitation work and administration, Hospital Chaplaincy for ten years with 2 years in Oncology chaplaincy and spinal care work (Alan was the first Officer in the Australia Southern Territory to acquire the Diploma of Clinical Pastoral Education) Volunteer services administration, Field Training of Cadets and currently serves as the Chaplain to Retired Officers.*

*Alan has been privileged to have attended a Brengle Institute in 1978 and also other training and leadership conferences and courses. With his wife Val the privilege of attending as delegates the 1990 and 2000 International Congresses were a thrill of their lives. Alan has also had the privilege of travelling and visiting many countries of the world and observing the Army's work on an International level.*

*Alan is very well respected in other denominations and is often called to speak at other church gatherings and is often invited to lead such things as Holy Spirit courses and camps and conferences as well as sharing in leadership and participation within The Salvation Army areas of ministry.*

*Alan has a heart for God and a great compassionate love for people and a zeal that desires for men and women and boys and girls to come to a knowledge of Jesus Christ as Saviour and Lord and to know the touch and power of God in their lives through the experience of Holy Ghost power. The Lord has been pleased to use Alan through his gift of humour and as a drawcard to many who hear him who catch the Word of challenge, and He has given to Alan the privilege of seeing many people commit their lives to Jesus Christ who then themselves discover the Joy of the Lord is their strength.*

JAC: Major, please tell us about your experience of salvation and sanctification?

AL: For me it was in March 1948, (I was eight years of age) I made my commitment to Jesus Christ as I confessed my sin and need of the Saviour, claimed forgiveness of sin and knew I was washed in the Blood of the Lamb. (An interesting point is that the the Grandson of the Cadet of those days who led me to Christ is now my Corps Officer)

In 1955 in a meeting where Senior Major Allister Smith was the preacher I claimed the Sanctification of life through the Holy Spirit. This gave me a new realisation of God's presence and power and the need to follow the Lord in a fearless way of obedience to Him in my life's call of ministry. (editors note: Allister Smith is one of the Army's famous holiness teachers)

JAC: You are gifted for prophetic ministry. Can you tell us how that started and how it works for you, please?

AL: The experience of being baptised in the Holy Ghost came in the year 1976, I was in a very difficult personal situation and was preparing to throw away everything I had of some earthly value, when I went to share with a friend (as a last resort) he prayed with me and laid his hands on me asking the Holy Spirit to come upon me. This prayer had been prayed over me when I was four years of age by my Grandmother, here I am now 36 years of age and the same prayer being prayed once again. It seems impossible to put into words the gentle yet powerful way God came upon me in His Holy Spirit. I did, by the way, end up on my back on the floor, something I did have problems with in my life- I did not understand why this should happen- but the Lord was working in my life His purposes and plan.

It was some twelve months later when I was praying for a young couple the Lord clearly spoke to me about the way these folk should walk and it was if I was being commanded to tell them many things about themselves and what the Lord required of them in details that were very personal and yet lovingly bestowed

I must admit that I was overwhelmed myself when I realised what had been spoken to them, but it was not of me, I believed it was of the Lord and proceeded, the outcome of it was that both the young folk accepted the message as from the Lord and were obedient... today they are radiant and burning servants of the Lord.

In this ministry I seek the leading of the Lord and follow very carefully the moving of the Holy Spirit in my words. I also advise those to whom I minister they have the word of prophecy checked by some other servant of the Lord or wait for the conformation of the word to them.

JAC: What are some of the problems faced by leaders who minister in the prophetic today?

AL: I believe the most difficult problem is the fear of the Prophetic and also the lack of understanding of this ministry and gift. I often meet with the belief that this ministry of the Holy Spirit was for the days of Pentecost only and is not for today. There is also a fear of, "I don't have it why should it happen through others, sometimes of lesser rank." There is also the problem of the prophetic word not happening because of disobedience and then the blame comes back to the messenger.

JAC: You've been privileged to witness many signs and wonders. What effect does these have on you, on fellow believers, and on unbelievers?

AL: To have seen with my own eyes the healing of our retarded son, born with Down Syndrome and declared brain dead, we were told he would not live to see his three month birthday. We last February celebrated his 35<sup>th</sup> birthday. He is well and is a winner of Special Olympic Gold, silver and bronze medals in athletics, and swimming. He is a real blessing to us and to see how God has work in healing, as parents we are overwhelmed and take this as a basis of our faith to believe the Lord can still work miracles.

I have seen people who are deaf receive hearing, cripples who for over twenty years have not been able to stand straight and tall by the power of God I have witnessed their bodies begin to straighten and as they walk begin to walk with strength and then run and jump.

For me this only continues to confirm the Lord is able to do abundantly more than I can ever think or sometimes understand and strengthens my faith to ask and receive from Him making sure He received the glory and honour due to His Name.

I have seen many of my brothers and sisters who have been somewhat sceptical of the power of God and the miracles through the power of the Holy Spirit, change their view and begin to ask God for the gifts and for the blessing He longs to bestow upon those ask in faith.

For the unbeliever this is a shattering experience to see God at work in power and might. There have been those for which I thank God who have turned from darkness into light, and there are also those who have run away and still live in their doubt and misery and powerlessness. The Word is still true and effective: To as many as received Him to them gives he the power to become... the sons of God.

JAC: What are the highlights of your officership?

AL: The privilege to point poor sinners to the precious Blood, to lead men and women and boys and girls to Jesus Christ and to stand with them and to declare the enemy Satan has lost through the Blood of the Lamb.

I see the effectiveness of the leading of the Holy Ghost in the life of our founders William and Catherine Booth, that we can walk in Power and to walk in their leadership still in these days of obedience and faith in Christ;

To be prepared to say "NO!" to man and "Yes!" when I see that the Lord is directing and leading His Army to deeper depths of effective Evangelism and worth in the world; To see some land and to declare this land and property belongs to the Lord and then to stand on this land and see a new Salvation Army Hall being opened with many people coming to faith in Christ on the very spot that was once barren soil;

To hear young men and women say there is not hope for them, but still prepared to listen to the Word of the Lord, and then to see His love being lived in the lives of those who declare they belong to Christ... and the miracle of life saving grace being flowed over these very people who discover there is life for a look at the Crucified One and accept Jesus as Saviour and see the miraculous change in their lives. Hallelujah!

These are the highlights that occur again and again. Of course to have the confidence that I am where God wants me to be and doing what he daily is leading me to do in His strength and might.

JAC: Who are your heroes?

AL: William and Catherine Booth because of their obedience and faith in the Lord... thus this Army of Salvation to which I am privileged to belong in Christ.

My Grandmother (an officer of The Salvation Army now Promoted to Glory) who led me to see the Power of God in her life was possible by my acceptance and obedience to receive.

Colonel Mina Russell who revealed to me the Power of Prayer and the possibility of all things working for good to those who love the Lord.

General Eva Burrows, with whom I work so very closely and share often, to see her great love to people and who reveals the Power of God in her life to be an overcomer. Her humility and strength as a servant of the Lord able to discover the plan of God for her and His people. She is my inspiration and strength as a servant of the Lord. She lives what she declares!

JAC: What is God teaching you these days?



AL: To simply trust Him and to walk in His will and purposes He reveals to me. I am discovering His word is truly a Lamp to my feet and a light to my path. Nothing is impossible to Him and as His child I am not just required to wait to meet Him in the sky to benefit from His riches in Glory but I am enjoying them here and now. He gives me truly daily strength for daily need. As I get older and as I grow deeper in Him, I am discovering more and more of His power to face the foe, to not be fearful but to overcome in an aggressive manner by the Power of the Holy Ghost and the power of daily prayer. He is teaching me to give more and more of myself to Him as I discover more and more of His power in my life.

JAC: What has changed the direction or the speed of your life? That is, what events have impacted you in life-transforming ways?

AL: My encounter with God in 1976 certainly changed my understanding and belief in God for the positive, but it did not stop there. I have daily learnt that to keep going means to keep a close relationship and constant vigil of my spiritual life with Him. (I have learnt that because whilst I have not followed His leadings it has not always been the case!)

To hear and witness the ministry of Stephen Court and Danielle Strickland in these days has been an inspiration to not slow down but to keep the up pace.

To know the "Zoe" of power in my life and to speak out with the "Ruach" of the Lord. The constant sense of wanting to please man has been often the cause of my downfall and when I have come again to be reminded through the Word of God, and writings of such men as Smith Wigglesworth and Samuel Logan Brengle (I am still an old timer) they give me a boost to get up and go again.

The Aggressive Christianity Conference held in Melbourne in 2002, was an experience where God was able to renew my energies for Kingdom work and I thank Him for this privilege. (editor's note- to listen to preaching from ACC visit [armybarmy.com](http://armybarmy.com))

JAC: What suggestions have you for Salvationists who are eagerly desiring spiritual gifts, especially prophecy?

AL: Firstly to seek the Lord with all your heart and soul and mind... to make sure your daily spiritual experience is kept with great vigilance. Move with those who already experience these gifts and to observe them as you seek the Lord to bless you according to His will and purpose for your life.

With the respect to those in authority over us, we should not allow man to get in the way of what God has for us, so with every ounce of strength seek what the Lord has, ask and ask and ask Him again to give you bountifully from His store house and then use the gifts He gives you. (If you don't use gifts you will lose them!)

Dare to be dangerous, not so much different! The gift of prophecy must always be tested and confirmed it is not a 'self own' gift. Attend courses and conferences that have a positive aspect about them... not just sitting listening but call for the demanding area of action and claiming the power of God for such action.

JAC: What books have influenced your life?

AL: The Bible of course. The works of Catherine Booth and the writings and sermons of Smith Wigglesworth earlier in my life have blest and instructed me.

The inspirational writings and sermons of C.H. Spurgeon. I find inspiration and strength from Keith Miller's writings and also the inspirational writings of Major Chick Yuill.

Philip Yancey, What's`so amzing about grace?"and "I was just wondering" Tommy Tenney, "The God chasers" "The God catchers", Tommy Tenney has written a marvelous devotional book --"Experience His Presence."

I have just completed reading an incredible book by Charles Colson, ``The Body" and feel that this book is a call for Christians to become dangerous for Christ. I believe Salvationists should be dangerous Christians.

JAC: How can we, in The Salvation Army nurture the prophetic in our midst?

AL: Firstly we must be prepared to pay the cost! The teaching of Pentecost and the Power of the Holy Spirit is not just to be spoken about but to be put into action without any fear. There must be almost as Brengle suggested "A School of Prophets" where we are taught to discern to the voice and leading of the Lord and to encourage those people both officers and soldiery to minister within the gift of the prophetic. Within our meetings we need to be aware that the Lord has a special powerful message for those on whom He places his hand and to declare it to them in a personal, careful manner. Prophetic ministry must be taken seriously, it is not a stage act, and on every occasion as I have stated before along with the Apostle Paul have these words tested. The prophet of the Lord is one who is "full of the Holy Ghost" and no other requisite will do. (editor's note: The War College, starting in September, features a course called Extreme Prophetic, and hopes to fill 'The School of the Prophets' mandate)

JAC: What exhortation have you for Salvationist JAC readers around the world?

AL: Remember we are an Army, and Army of the Lord! not a back street Club where anything will do. The Lord raised us to move the world and to change the world for His Kingdom- nothing less will bring Him glory.

We are not called to be "Boothites" we are called to be followers and witnesses of Jesus Christ. However, the ministry and the call that came upon William Booth is as

powerful and needed today as it was when he went and said, "Go for souls and go for the worst!"

I believe the Lord does not expect us to be outspoken, but he does call us to speak out!

I also believe there is great benefit in learning about our past history as long as we do not fall in the danger pit of staying in the past. We must be a "Movement for the Lord", not wallowing in our past but moving forward, remembering that if we really are Marching to Zion we must influence thousands and thousands to march with us... it is very lonely marching on your own!

I pray with great earnestness that all our people will be filled with the Holy Ghost and that we will be aware that as soldiers we must fight the fight of faith.

The battle is the Lord's and we have at our disposal the full armour of God. So use it, do not be just partly clad. Otherwise we will only be in danger of being hit by the enemy. Our task is to go out and win in the Power of the Holy Ghost.

JAC: Are there any last 'words'?

AL: I am very much aware that we are a Called people, called by the Lord, called by our name, called to serve the present age and I know that in these days I am seeing a move of the Holy Spirit in the lives of many of our people to be equipped with Spiritual weapons for a spiritual war. I sense that the Lord is placing his hand on The Salvation Army in preparing it to stand once again as a vessel of His Holiness and to be spearhead for the Kingdom of God... Be strong! Wait on the Lord and be of good courage and the Lord will add His grace and His blessing on His Army as Christ is our inspiration and Christ our great reward. Hallelujah!

Thank you for the privilege of sharing my heart and spirit with you and yours.

---

Interview (2008): Major Alan Laurens  
Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

AL: To be at peace with ones self and God.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

AL: To misinterpret the Word of the Lord in ministry.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

AL: General Eva Burrows A.C (Retired)

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

AL: William Booth,

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

AL: Both Spiritual and Physical laziness.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

AL: Spending money on Christmas decorations for my Garden.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

AL: Visiting around the world, in particular Jerusalem, year 2000

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

AL: Generosity (None of us can ever out-do God's giving no matter how we try!)

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

AL: Truthfully, the talents I possess are given to me by my Lord and I have given them all back to him anyway, I am grateful for what I have to this present time.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

AL: Sometimes feeling inadequate even though my faith is strong!

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

AL: To lose one's faith

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

AL: My greatest possession is two-fold

1: The Presence and Power gifts of The Holy Ghost through the Grace of Jesus!

2: My belonging to The Salvation Army as God raised it-- by the Grace of Jesus!

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

AL: A deep love and compassion for people because of my complete love and devotion to Jesus!

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

AL: Commissioner Wesley Harris / Philip Yancey / Charles Spurgeon

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

AL: Superman

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

AL: My wonderful wife Val. / Mother Terressa / General Eva Burrows A.C (Rtd)

JAC: What is your motto?

AL: Go on- - forward! Together - God and me, we discover nothing is impossible!

## **Jennifer Burr**

*Original Publication - JAC#27, October - November 2003*

JAC: Tell us about your conversion...

JLB: The way my life started out on July 30, 1985. I was born into The Salvation Army with the best path laid out before me by God; He had special plans for me. Yet as I grew up I seemed to have a problem with following this path because I wouldn't allow myself to have God to light my path. I went along thinking that I could figure things out on my own, just feeling my way around. For years I went through the drill of waking up at eight on Sunday mornings, singing, clapping, praying, and trying not to fidget too much during the message. Right up through eighth grade I was following this path God made for me, but blindly and not really believing that Jesus was my Saviour.

Then I hit High School and what a different atmosphere that was! In order to fit in you had to hang out with the "cool" people, in order to hang out with the "cool" people you had to be interested in the same things. So I went along with this "cool" crowd taking up drinking, smoking and an occasional pick me up pill (Ritalin, Speed type pills). By this point I had blindly walked off God's path and was stuck in complete darkness. I was depressed a lot, sick most of the time, and never really talked with my family. All I wanted to do was be with friends, party hard, and dig myself into a bigger hole. I can honestly say that I was completely miserable but Satan had me thinking that where I was in life was as good as it gets. That just proves what a liar Satan truly is.

When I moved to Bangor, Maine from New Jersey things were still the same. Same old parties, just with different people that I liked to think were my friends. I was just getting into more and more trouble and bringing people down with me. I was in such a mess that it was affecting my family and true Christian friends. I was brought home by the police once and I was constantly getting caught in lies. I was slipping further and further into this hole I was digging, and not really caring.

Finally my parents sent me to this event called TAM (Territorial Arts Ministry). I had no clue what this TAM was or what I was going to be doing. All I knew was that my parents were going to make me go. Now I realize that it was God who really wanted me to go and used my parents to get that point across to me. It just so happens that this week was the best week of my life. Through dancing, singing, messages, scripture, real friends and God's attractive Spirit I gave my life over to the Lord. This was all in a simple little church service where God was so very present to me and I knew that I had nowhere else to go besides in his arms. I realized that there is joy and God can provide that for me! My life was turned upside down in a good way and nothing could ever wipe the smile off my face for the rest of that week. That smile has seemed to keep up with me up until this very point in my life. I am soaking in all that the Lord has to give me and praising him for the day He saved me from my self-dug pit. My blindfold was removed by the hand of God and my path is laid out before me brighter than ever! The best thing yet is the Lord is by my side every step of the way! Praise the Lord!

JAC: You're a student in the first session of The War College. What are your hopes and dreams for your year of training?

JLB: The War College has already been a life changing experience and it has only been two and a half weeks. It's funny how when I first got to Vancouver I was just thinking about myself and how I was going to make it, and why I was actually doing this ministry. The first night that I went to sleep in my bed that I was going to be sleeping in for a year I cried out to God to let me be confident and comfortable. I knew that God wanted me to be in Vancouver and that I wouldn't be able to make it without him having complete control. The next morning I woke up and things were so different, I was seeing things through the Kingdom perspective. It was no longer about myself but about saving souls for the Lord.

My hopes for this year are that I listen to God clearly and gain wisdom to share with others. I know that God is going to stretch me and use me in any way that He needs to and I am so excited to see the outcome. I hope to be able to draw so close to my Heavenly Father that I have nothing else to share about but His love for others and His word. I haven't been great at taking in the Word of God and throughout this year I plan to have my nose dug into the Word and have verses flowing out of my mouth all the time. God's Word has great power and I plan to put it to some good use!

I have big dreams for this year as well. I always think about how just the handful of us involved in the War College are going to go out in the darkness where I once was and help pick people up out of the dirt. I see that God is going to move strongly in Vancouver and my dream is to be a part of that. I always dream of an extreme revival for Vancouver that spreads all over and God is so extreme that people can't help but turn to him. Forget the devil, God's in control!

JAC: What is Jesus doing in your life these days? And what is He teaching you?

JLB: Jesus is doing AMAZING things in my life these days. Especially since I have been involved with The War College. I know that God has cool plans for the entire year but he has already been so evident! Jesus has been making some serious changes in my life that are all for the best. I have been learning how to hear His voice and the things that I have been hearing are for other people as well as myself. When I do listen and it is coming from God there is power that is released. At The War College we have had these prayer meetings where I am so open to what the Lord is saying and what He wants us to be doing. At one of these prayer meetings the Lord asked me to anoint my classmates. God worked through that and touched some people to an extent that I will never know- He was just using me as his faithful vessel. How awesome the power of God is. People were having glory fits, all because I was willing to do whatever it was that God wanted to do with me!

To add on to that, God is teaching me so many things along the way. He has been teaching me how to be more and more humble, how to listen, how to get along with

other people of the body, how to submit when needed, how to really read into the Bible and overall how to become a Leader. I am so excited to wake up every day for the simple fact that God teaches me new things all the time. I have learned to be slow to speak and quick to listen to what He is sharing with me because God is constantly talking, it is just a matter of tuning in to what he is giving you.

JAC: What are your gifts and callings and dreams?

JLB: I have had many people pray over me and receive things that God is saying to share with me. One of the main things that I have gotten is that I am gifted to be a Leader for God's Kingdom. I have been checking out leaders in the Bible and reading up on my stuff on how to bring out this gift. Along the way with this process I have grown in my gift and I hope to keep on taking it all in so that I can bring out my gift even more. How exciting it has already been.

I also have found out from God that I am called to be among the needy. My Dad had prayed in 1996 that God would give him words about where his children (meaning my brother and I) were going to be used for expanding the Kingdom. Way back then God showed him that I was to be helping out with the needy, showing mercy and bringing these people to salvation. Wow, how cool is that that God can give someone a word for you years before you need to hear it. Now I am living in Vancouver among the needy and hoping to save some souls. I'm glad to know that I am right where God has wanted me to be all along!

JAC: What books have impacted your life and warfare?

JLB: One very important book that has impacted my life is the Bible. I know people say that all the time but it is really important for me to have that reading in my life. I learn new things every day from the Bible and it helps me out through life. When the scriptures stick with me that is the best when I can apply it to everyday life!

Two other books that have really hit home with me were "The Purpose Driven Life" and "The Hour of Prayer that Changes the World." I would definitely recommend these books to anyone who is really digging deep into drawing nearer to God and making some changes. "The Purpose Driven Life" has shown me so many things that God has in store for us and what things to be encouraged about, also what to watch out for. It is very scriptural based and explains things in depth. "The Hour of Prayer that Changes the World" is a book on how to pray. Definitely a powerful learning book and teaches how to make prayer a powerful thing.

JAC: Who influences you?

JLB: I would definitely have to say that my parents are big influences in my life. They have taught me my ground basics of how to follow the Lord. They have been faithful officers in the Salvation Army and just by their everyday actions and words of wisdom I am deeply influenced. They have taught me the right way to live and love. Another



person who influences me is Janet Munn. She is also a Salvation Army officer and she has so much in her that I look forward to the Lord teaching me. She has so much zeal for the Lord and boy can she pray!

JAC: Tell us about an amazing spiritual experience you've had in the last year...

JLB: The amazing spiritual experience that sticks out in my mind is a Healing Service that I was involved in at Camp Sebago in Maine. The staff knew ahead of time that this Healing Service was going to happen so some of us prepared ourselves to allow the Holy Spirit to work. I fasted that day and I had prayed so much asking God to use me in any way He felt was needed at this meeting. Finally the meeting began and it was amazing. We started with worshipping the Lord and I was totally into that because the Lord is worthy of our praise! Then all of the sudden I got down on my knees and began to shake. I wasn't really sure what was going on but I knew God was doing something. As I was shaking I felt the Holy Spirit so strongly that I didn't even want to move, and breathing was also a task. Finally God wanted me to get up and share a word with some people in the room. It turns out after I shared this word He wanted me to lay hands on them and pray for them. So I was obedient, while still shaking like crazy, and prayed. To this day I am not sure what was being prayed over these people but I know it was the Lord working through me! That was the best night of my life (for now) and I gladly welcome the Holy Spirit to take over at any point and time!

JAC: What do you see God doing in your generation?

JLB: I know God has huge plans for my generation. He wants to raise up some extreme warriors that are willing to fight and die for him. My generation is to get out there and take back the souls and territory that Satan has stolen. I see God moving in powerful revivals and spreading. There will be some scary times and things that other people won't want to accept, but as long as the Lord is in control look out! My generation is to keep strong and in keeping strong in Faith God is going to move some HUGE mountains. How exciting is that? I know I am excited to be a part of something huge!

JAC: How do you see The Salvation Army moving to position itself for what God is doing in your generation?

JLB: I believe that it is going to get messy at times but God is wanting to bring about some unusual things in order to rise up. I see The Salvation Army grounding itself on serious Revelation scriptures and sharing them left and right. The Salvation Army is going to have to be planted on the rock and stand firm even when it gets to that messy point. When these things get gruesome for non-believers The Salvation Army is going to be positioned in a camp to pick these people up and help them along their way to knowing the Lord and putting their gifts to use! I do believe that The Salvation Army is going to have a big rising and be positioned in the most valuable places where people need it. This means war and The Salvation Army is standing on the Solid Rock!

JAC: Here's an opportunity to convey a message to the whole world. What have you to say to Salvationists in various nations?

JLB: I would have to relay the message to Salvationists all over to put on the armour of God. There are some wars ahead that Salvationists all over will be a part of and we will need to be grounded with scripture. Run into things full force for God! Like it says in Matthew 10:8; "Heal the sick, raise the dead, cure those with leprosy, and cast out demons. Give as freely as you have received." Put this verse to use, make things happen! As long as you have your ears and your heart open God will lead you in the direction that He wants you to go. Strive to make a difference for God because He is worth it!

## Friday Ayanam

*Original Publication - JAC #32, August – September 2004*

JAC: Major, please tell us about your conversion and sanctification.

FA: I made an open declaration and accepted the Lord Jesus Christ into my life on the 18th of August 1985. It was in a Corps Cadet Camp during the long vacation holidays. The last meeting has always been the highlight of the Camp where appeals were made to either give up a sinful habit or declare for full time officership. I was there when the power in the Word of God arrested me. I left my seat with the intention of going outside when I could not stand the heat of God's spirit. Unknowingly, I ended up at the mercy seat in tears, asking God to look upon me with mercy, because I have been pretending to be what I was not. He did that and I felt the load and burden of sin taken off me. I became very light, felt a sense joy that has never been. I was happy all the way back home rejoicing and praising God for an experience that I did not know and nobody had ever told me that is what happened until two years later. Through my ignorance, I started struggling to live a Christian life. It was a time of rising and falling, an experience that was very boring, but through constant reading of the Bible and meditation and association with Christian brethren who were heavenminded, God visited me on the evening of 16th June 1999. I was with my wife in my room, The spirit powerful presence was sensed. It was time for the fire of the Holy spirit to 'burn up every trace of sin in order to bring the light and glory in' I was sanctified and baptised in the Holy Spirit. Praise God.

JAC: What are the strengths of The Salvation Army in Nigeria (and what are the challenges)?

FA: I would love to say the strengths are the desire to know the living Christ in his total presence, the powerful practical prayer life and the desire to serve God under a difficult environment of bribery and corruption, rejecting the corrupt delicacies place at our disposal in order to please God. The challenges are : taking the gospel up north, the HIV/AIDS pandemic, developing Women in leaderships, doubling our membership, making soldiers disciples and being self sufficient etc

JAC: Who are your heroes, and why?

FA: My heroes includes my Corps Officer - Major AE Akpaah (R), A Corps Officer indeed with a difference. He made a big difference in my life. His messages and practical influences brought me up. He is a hero.

Late General Frederick Coutts : I was named after this great man of God, and from all I gathered from people and books I read about him, his humility, his practical influence upon lives and his Christlike character etc. He is truly a hero, my hero.

General Eva Burrows: She commissioned me as an Officer. My first meeting with her was great and I was excited to see a woman that was indeed a General of God's people. A woman with a big heart for the Lord.

Colonel Margaret Hay : She, of-course made the impact lately. However, meeting her for the first time was indeed meeting an embodiment of great spiritual giant with the ability to turn around a wimp and caused the dead, frustrated, tired and weird soul to receive life again. She is a true hero.

Nelson Mandela : Talking about liberation for a people, endurance under affliction and perseverance under frustrated environment, here is a man who has lived for the common cause of saving suffering humanity. He is my hero.

JAC: Who influences you?

FA: My Corps Officer as mentioned above. Samuel Brengle Books on Holiness and Bill Hybels books on various topics.

JAC: What part does the West have in the future of The Salvation Army?

FA: The truth that the gospel was first received from the West and the Salvation Army actually came from the West, they became the head. Spiritually they must continue the legacy. The Bible reflect the problem the body has when the head is sick. The Head must understand that it is the head. The part the west has is to put her house in order, return to the basics, and never forget the Mission God gave to the Salvation Army. If the West is confused, they should call a solemn assembly, seek the face of God, and God will return with his healing and restoration.

JAC: What unites us The Salvation Army?

FA: Our common goal- Souls of Men. Our two-fold Mission is unique and we must walk in the path He has marked for our feet. No deviation.

JAC: Your warfare includes regular doses of the supernatural. Can you give us some examples of God-glorifying miracles of which you have been privileged to witness?

FA: I have witnessed sight restored to the blind, the lame walking, a dead child restored back to life, an insane girl becoming conscious, a paralysed man revived, a dumb man speaking again to the glory of God. Our God is still in the business of healing his people.

JAC: What are some of the positive effects of miracles in your midst?

FA: The positive effects of miracles does a great deal of good:

1. Brings many people to believe and trust God,
2. Reveals the awesomeness and reality of God in the midst of his people,
3. Confirms my call to Officership - Isaiah 61:1-4 etc
4. Create an awareness of God's presence in men and women who are available for Him to use.

JAC: What part should the supernatural play in our warfare around the world?

FA: The supernatural should play a leading role, particularly in the Salvation Army where the Founders prophecy is fulfilling in the 21st Century. Men holding (speaking and preaching) the word of truth, but denying the power thereof. Living the practical Christian life proves that God is alive and working among his people. He must increase and I decrease.

JAC: If you could give one exhortation to readers worldwide, what would it be?

FA: Jesus is the same yesterday and today and forever. He has not and can never change.

Thank you very much for this privilege!

## Nicole Brindle

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

NB: I am currently winning the world for Jesus starting in Victoria. We are attempting this via a cell-based community. Right now we are focusing on youth and at-risk youth. One of my biggest passions is to see chains broken and people freed from addiction. Another passion is seeing youth mobilised into mission. A lot of the youth we are working with in Victoria, are struggling with addiction, greater than I ever did- that's for sure. We are meeting kids who are at thirteen, fourteen years old totally dependent on crystal meth, heroin, cocaine. As Isaiah tells us it's when we start bringing justice into the world is when we will be free, it's not till then that our darkness will be turned to light. I believe that this is true for the youth we are working with. So my passion is to see youth mobilised into mission so that therefore chains of addiction and depression will be broken. A few justice initiatives we have going include raising money for children suffering in undeveloped nations, serving food to the hungry, bringing clothes to the poor, and volunteering our time at local soup kitchens or drop-ins. I suppose this is my passion, because it is what brought me out of addiction and into freedom so I know it works. Another good chunk of my time is investing into youth with discipleship.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

NB: I am leading a joint outpost with two Army corps.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

NB: I think it has something to do with Canada and with redeeming and restoring things. I have some blood relation to the first prime minister of Canada, which, I think might one day give me some spiritual authority in this nation. I remember praying one night and asking God what my "calling" was. He spoke redemption, taking something that the enemy has perverted, and restoring it back to righteousness. As far as specifics, the only specific mission I know right now is to love, love the unlovable. I once heard that kingdom fruit people see in me is that I go for the underdog, the invisible person - so maybe that's my calling.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

NB: Locally, The Army is very supportive. Officers and soldiers in the city are constantly praying for us, providing employment or material needs to us, and taking us under their

wings. Across the water in Vancouver BC, it's the same. The Officers, soldiers, and corps at 614 Vancouver are constantly cheering us on. Without their encouragement, support, approval or love we would not have what we need to continue in the fight. Divisionally, we are supported too. DHQ has approved our proposal to invade downtown Victoria and win it for Jesus.

JAC: How do you influence people?

NB: I guess by living a real life. I had a friend recently tell me the reason she gave up drugs and started living for God was because I didn't give up on her. But actually I don't really know how I influence people, all I do is make friends and love them.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

NB: I am here in Victoria for a few years- I know that much. I hold a high respect for the prophetic destiny of places and would love to see Victoria live out her calling of "Victory" before I move on. And I dream of seeing Canada live out her prophetic calling as a healing nation. It might be fun to serve and fight in each provincial capitol city for a time.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

NB: On my front, not giving up. Keep fighting, keep praying, keep investing; Walking in a humble and submissive spirit; Imitating my leaders as they imitate Christ; And loving - a sacrificial and extravagant love – after all love never fails. Networking is key, too, getting involved in other local expressions of the body of Christ and teaming up with them for the same mission. And we can't forget faith. Faith is key- you've got to believe God is a faithful God who promises to fight for us, who promises the victory. On the larger salvation war, I reckon the same answers are the same.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

NB: It depends on how we are defining "strengthening". We have a 'capture, train, deploy' model we like to follow. The capturing part defines strengthening as numbers. As a cell-based community we aim to be in continual multiplication of our cells this looks like starting a cell at 5 people, always meeting new friends and inviting them to cell, growing our cell and when we are at a steady 10 multiply it and do it all over again. The training part defines strengthening as ability. On my front in Victoria this most often looks like discipleship, investing time into cell mates so they are trained, or strengthened, as opposed to being an unskilled fighter in the war. And the deploying part defines strengthening as territory. Once these cellmates are trained up, we send them out to a new front, thus strengthening The Army's territory.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

NB: Independence - we are becoming a people obsessed with self-help. We are believing that we can do things on our own without help, thus closing our eyes to the need of community and more importantly the need of Jesus.

Being too nice - We don't like confrontation. We don't like offending others. "You have your opinion and I have mine;" "You have your religion and I have mine". This is dangerous. By not confronting sin we are then enabling the enemy to continue his dominion.

Dishonoring parents - We are a generation who thinks the older generations are lame and boring; That they "don't get us". We deliberately disobey not only our physical parents but our spiritual ones as well, creating a generation that is premature.

Death - The enemy is stealing life from our friends and neighbors. Suicide is becoming all too common. Drugs, AIDS/other diseases, and obesity are all on a rise.

How do we face these coming dangers? By walking in the opposite spirit. These are a few of the coming dangers- I am sure there are many more. But in all circumstances - walk in the opposite spirit. Take a prophetic stance today, eat an apple in McDonald's, call your mother today and tell her you love her, birth a righteous anger, or ask your neighbor to borrow a hammer instead of buying a new one. Walk in the opposite spirit.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

NB: Love until it hurts. And then love some more.



## Fleur Hodge

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

FH: Fleur Hodge, Bi-vocational leader of the Gen1 outpost in Adelaide, the birthplace of The Salvation Army in Australia. I am a Salvation Soldier fighting against apathy, comfort and middle class mediocrity personally and corporately in order to see this Army of Salvation rise up from the ashes and fulfil it's call to usher in the great final conquest of our Lord!

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

FH: I am what some call a foetal Salvationist; in fact I am a 5th generation Salvationist on both sides of my family. Praise the Lord for a godly heritage. I was saved at the first junior youth councils I attended. I can still remember the wonderful feeling of weightlessness when I got up from confessing my sin, repenting and knowing the forgiveness of Jesus. He came into my life at that moment but better yet I entered into His life.

I grew up through the ranks of our young peoples programmes, Junior Soldiers, Sunday School, Singing Company, Timbrels (yuck!), Corps Cadets. Can I tell you that I didn't really understand The Salvation Army? Perhaps it was because I never understood our traditions in light of the fight! As I look back I see that Yahweh was weaving all sorts of strands of understanding and experience into my life for His ultimate glory. I went to a Lutheran secondary school, where I soon learnt, amongst other things, that Lutherans don't clap! The shock and horror of it all. I also had an interesting "discussion" with my year 10 Christian Knowledge teacher who was explaining the difference between trans-substantiation and con-substantiation. I asked if he really believed that the blood and body of Jesus were actually mixed into the wine and bread, because it was obvious that nothing had really changed, had it? Needless to say, this line of questioning was not received well. Nevertheless my secondary education expanded my faith horizons beyond Adelaide Congress Hall.

When I was 16 years old I became a senior soldier of The Salvation Army. But to be honest, I saw it as little more than membership in the church I was committed to as a follower of Jesus. In fact it fit very nicely into my now well-developed pharisaic nature. I had no concept of fighting the salvation war, and saw no one around me showing me what real soldiership looked like. Man, it wasn't even cool to love Jesus in our youth

group, let alone be a Salvation Soldier! So I grew in faith but with no real outlet and with little discipleship. In those days I learnt to feed myself.

Ever since I was a little girl, I wanted to be a nurse. It seems a little cliché, but there it is. So I went to university and got my nursing degree. God spoke to me about going overseas and working as a missionary, which I was keen to do. I went on the Australian Southern Territory's first YES (Youth Experiencing Service) program, a month in Fiji. Sounds really tough, doesn't it? Well Yahweh opened my eyes to the poverty of His people and my own affluence. Something shifted in me on that trip, but Western culture is so strong, it didn't take long to lull me back to sleep. Still the change had been made.

While I was still at university the Lord introduced me to Holy Spirit in a new way through the Hillsong conference in Sydney. I went five years in a row! It had a great impact on my spirituality when nothing much was being offered at The Salvation Army. When I finished studying, I did my graduate year and then found myself at a loose end. The hospital I worked at weren't offering positions for the following year, so I saw it as the opportunity to go to Tabor College, a charismatic, interdenominational Bible College, and do my degree in Christian Ministry (it only took me 10 years to finish!). It was during this period that I became a raging Charismatic. Praise the Lord!

So I worked almost full time nursing with an agency, studied full time and was involved in ministry at ACH. I had a brief but damaging relationship during that time too. Needless to say I got burnt out by my third year and took a break from studying. I got a full time job and started saving for a house. The "independent woman" spirit settled on me and I built my own beautiful home and really settled into middle class life.

A couple of times during this period my disillusionment with The Salvation Army caused me to try to leave ACH for "greener pastures". I say, "try" because Holy Spirit wouldn't let me rest at any other place except The Army! So I resigned myself to my fate. I was stuck with The Salvation Army! It was in this place of awkward submission that Holy Spirit began to work. A copy of "Sowing Dragons" by Geoff Ryan came into my possession and eventually I read it. I still had some pretty strong sacramental theology bumping inside me, so I did throw it across the room at one stage but it was a dawning realization, right? I wanted the corps to be alive in the Spirit but all I had was blah! Then I read Geoff's introduction that said something like we hold onto the stories of The Salvation Army's heroes of old until we have stories of our own! I could do that. I'd loved Samuel Logan Brengle for a long time!

Holy Spirit was moving things into place. The ultimate move came when I had the opportunity to go the Aggressive Christianity Conference at Box Hill in Melbourne. My friend Nathan Rowe was worship leading at it and told me about it. So his sister Kate (one of my best friends) and I went. It was free and we could do some shopping it was boring! Little did we know what Holy Spirit had in store? Captain Stephen Court was first up in the aggression session; a time to be as aggressive as you want in telling us what you believe! I was so offended by his rant on what a Salvationist is. Of course he spoke

about the sacraments amongst other things. Who were these freaks? I suggested that shopping might be a good idea after all.

But by the end of the conference I was different. If these guys were Salvos, then I'd never met any before! Yahweh was bringing everything into alignment. The dissonance I'd experienced all my Christian life was being relieved. The problem was not with worship style, our name, our meeting time. The problem was us! We had ceased to be The Salvation Army in everything but name, and we even wanted to change that. We had become comfortable and middle class, totally disconnected to the people Jesus had given us to bring into the Kingdom. In fact, I had never led anyone to Jesus, rich or poor!

I was at a total loss as to what to do! I didn't know how to be a Salvation Soldier! I'd never been involved in the pub scene; in fact, drunken people scared the living daylights out of me. How do I make stories of my own when I'm totally ill equipped for the fight? That's where The War College came in. So at the age of 32 I quit my job, rented out my beautiful house in the suburbs and moved to Vancouver to live in a slum hotel for a year to be trained as a Salvation Soldier. Let me tell you it was the best year of my life. I detoxed from program-oriented church life and experienced Christian community like never before. I learnt to pray for three hours at a time in the War Room. I helped two of my friends begin a relationship with Jesus. I could go on. I came home to Adelaide a changed person. But the challenge is to remain changed and live up to what I've already attained.

Holy Spirit has been sanctifying me throughout this journey as I've yielded to His will. The challenge is to hear and obey the voice of the Lord in whatever situation I find myself. There's still so much dying to be done!

What engages your passions and energies these days?

My Kingdom purpose is refracted into many beams of light in this season. I get paid to work three shifts a week as a Registered Nurse in the Recovery unit of The Memorial hospital.

I'm updating "VISIONS" to help people access the writings of William Booth and begin to experience Holy Spirit speaking to them through dreams and visions.

I lead Gen1: My favourite part of this incarnational ministry is seeing friends from our neighbourhood come to know Jesus in deeper ways and seeing that relationship free them.

I share leadership of WarCry (ACH's youth group) with Lieutenant Nathan Rowe. We've been excited to begin down the path to revolution with them by tearing down idols, dying to self and letting the Lord of Light into the dark, hidden places of our lives.

I am part of the leadership team of ACH's evening congregation. The Lord is teaching us to walk in humility in these days. We are bowing low and lifting Him up. We are dying

to corporate sins of pride, arrogance, and control, in order for the Lord to teach us the ministry of love, grace, and mercy! I'm longing to see ACH live up to what has already been attained by "the Royal Blood Washed"(editor's note- the early-day nickname for the soldiery at that corps, Australia's first), then surpass it for the glory of God and the salvation of the whole world.

I am passionate about the Lord receiving a return on what He has invested in ACH, the South Australia division, the Southern Territory of Australia and me.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

FH: I am a Salvation Soldier trying to live out that calling with Holy Spirit's help. At present that involves bi-vocational ministry; I work three shifts a week at the hospital and I lead Gen1 and all that other stuff I mentioned before. I don't have a rank or a title really, apart from leader of Gen1.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

FH: To win the world for Jesus, starting with Adelaide, South Australia.

To redig the wells of my spiritual heritage, drawing young and old to fight together for the salvation of the whole world.

To use the gifts God has given me to see people captured by the love of Christ, trained as Salvation Soldiers and mobilised to usher in the great final conquest of our Lord Jesus Christ.

To model bi-vocational ministry. You don't have to pay me to do it; it's my calling and my responsibility. No funding – No problem!

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

FH: The Army provides us with a rent-free house and a lap top computer. Praise the Lord! But the support that we appreciate most is their spiritual covering and prayer.

We support ourselves financially. In fact, this year we have been experimenting with a common purse. We each have part time jobs and pool our money together. Money is allocated for bills and our tithe, and then we each get an allowance. This way we've been able to release finance for mission like Hope HIV and Stop the Traffick.

It's been very challenging for us because it goes against everything our culture says about income. People's reactions tell us how big a stronghold it really is, like we needed any more evidence! Friends of mine have been horrified when I tell them about it; I make the most but get the same allowance as everyone else. On the flip side, I know one of Gen1's members struggled because she makes the least and gets the same allowance. At times I've found that in telling them why we do it, I've been preaching to myself. God gives us everything we have. To some He's given the ability to make more money than others. It's not a reflection of our worth! It all belongs to Him and He entrusts it to us.

JAC: How do you influence people?

FH: I talk a lot! I mentor some key young women leaders. I talk a lot! I take every opportunity I get to preach. I pray! Hmmm I don't know? Hopefully that doesn't mean I'm not influencing many.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

FH: • To run Boot Camp in the week after Easter 2007 and see 15 teenagers come and have their lives changed by engaging in Urban Mission.

- To see an exponential increase in Gen1's presence in the city, through numbers and influence.
- To start the Adelaide campus of the War College.
- To raise up leadership for Gen1 so I can go and start a new outpost in the developing world.
- To write a book - about what? I don't know.
- To make first generation Salvation Soldiers.
- To tithe soldiers from Gen1 to mission outposts on a yearly basis.
- To see a Salvation Army where every soldier knows how to fight and loves the thickest of the fight!

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

FH: • Believing that what we do makes a difference even though the evidence looks contrary.

- Remembering the mission everyday – How does what I'm doing serve the Kingdom?
- Stirring ourselves up and warring against apathy in our own lives.
- Choosing to be uncomfortable – Following Jesus to uncomfortable places inside us or in the world for the sake of others.
- Daring to dream God's dreams for us.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

FH: I remember a time when a group of my close friends and I would stay up late into the night solving The Salvation Army's myriad problems. If only they'd asked us, we'd have been able to help! Well friends, I've had a revelation since then, I am The Salvation Army! It's not about the organisation; it's about you and me taking responsibility for the salvation war. I need to be the change I want to see (thanks Ghandi). If I think soldiership is watered down and pathetic in most corps, then I need to be the kind of soldier Jesus calls us to be and lead by example. I'm not going to sit around and whinge about it anymore. I'm going to be someone who makes the difference.

I believe we're strengthening The Salvation Army by putting our money where our mouth is and saying, "Here's the first instalment of the return You want to see from the vast investment You've placed within us Yahweh".

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

FH: The Salvation Army is largely irrelevant in a situation where there is no awareness of the spiritual war. In fact it is quite an obstacle for the consumerist Christians who are wholly focused on self and how the church can meet their needs. From its inception, The Salvation Army has been focused on others, in helping those outside of the Kingdom experience salvation and deliverance. Without teaching on who we are, many corps have become TSA in name only. They haven't seen anyone saved or delivered for years, perhaps decades. The frustrating thing is that TSA isn't irrelevant, if only we'd embrace it, instead of falling away in cringing cowardice. The world is as much in need of those who will champion the cause of the oppressed and usher them into the Kingdom, today, as it ever was. We don't need to change our name; we just need to be who God created us to be, without apology or embarrassment.

Another side of this dilemma of relevance seems to have brought an attack on our theology, welcoming a liberalism, which will bring destruction if left unchecked.

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

FH: Can I tell you something Holy Spirit's been showing me? Well there's a little background you need to know. I was at a friend's place watching a movie, "Capote", interesting movie if you get the chance, and it came to the end and there were some endnotes up on screen. I couldn't read them. It was all blurry. Now admittedly I was sitting further than I would normally sit away from the TV, but there was no getting away from the fact that I couldn't read it.

So I went and got my previously perfect vision checked to find that I am now short sighted, especially in my left eye. The optometrist asked if I do a lot of close work and I admitted to being the kind of reader who could suck back three hours of a book without looking up. She said that the problem had been caused by spending a lot of sustained time focusing on things close to me and not on things in the distance. So I need glasses to correct the problem.

Holy Spirit showed me there is a parallel between the physical and spiritual realms here. This year there have been many needs on this front that have jostled for my attention. A lot of my focus has been drawn to the things right in front of me. Holy Spirit is telling me, and maybe some of you, to look up and focus on things that are far away. If you don't, you will become near sighted and lose your ability to see those things clearly. In the midst of turmoil and trouble on your home front, look up and see the big picture. Remember that Jesus is coming soon. Remember your comrades all around the world fighting the salvation war and pray for them. Do something for the poor and oppressed people of our world. Live a life worthy of the calling!

## Heather Dolby

*Original Publication - JAC # 46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

HD: A Salvation Soldier with a testimony of miraculous, instantaneous deliverance from addiction and baptized in fire by Holy Spirit. Eager to grow in Christlikeness, addicted to resurrection life, adventurously expectant to see what God will do next...

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

HD: I hung out in church for almost a decade living a double life – looking good on Sundays and livin' large the rest of the week. Two sets of friends, two sets of ideals – two sets of clothes... until I was invited to be a part of a small group at the corps, made up of an unlikely assortment of the old, the young, the fanatical and the merciful, married people, divorced people, evangelists and lovers.

This weekly meeting was an accelerant to my big bang God moment, where I 'got' that He was real and was interested in me.

At that point, I was 25 yrs old, had my own car, a successful business, loads of friends and I lived in my parents' basement (which was great, by the way!). I had achieved many of the goals I had set out for myself and I was looking over my shoulder at what had already happened and then contemplating the years to come and all I could ask myself was, "Is this it? Is this as good as it gets? Because life these days just isn't cutting it." That's when God spoke up. I'm talking, like I heard His Voice, felt His presence not just in my heart as a 'warm fuzzy' but my room felt full of Him, and we reasoned some things out a la Isaiah 1:8 and He instantly delivered me from the compulsion to drink/smoke/be promiscuous, and I held up my end of the bargain and the very next day I marched into the corps and signed my Soldier's Covenant.

That was 4 years ago, and ever since, mine has been a process of growing wildly and then being pruned back by the Lord, of taking great big, fun faith steps and then having to wait for my maturity level to catch up, at the same time painstakingly waiting for my maturity level to catch up. Even now, God is reaching into me to draw out capabilities I never imagined were inside of me. He trusts me to re-present Him to the world, but I'm faced with the necessity of my part of the bargain, which is doing the hard work of carving out spiritual discipline and bridling my tongue. Even so, my life 4 years later is poured out on a rugged, narrow path that leads me to eternal life. Boring? NEVER! For

the backslider gets bored with herself, but the godly woman's life is exciting! Proverbs 14:14 TLB

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

HD: In the big picture sense, I'm part of a team of salvos in Charlotte, NC who are building a community of believers in a neighborhood where the majority of folks get by on food stamps, welfare and government cheese. Violence, malice, loneliness and despair have their home here, so naturally, Jesus lives here too.

That's why we're here – because He lives here and He invited us to come and be a part of what He's doing – John 5:19,20 style.

On a micro level, encouraging others – either in person, by email and or in a letter really fires me up. People need to know that they're loved! (By me and the Lord). I like to hide myself away to pray and that tendency is only on the increase. But the kicker is this – having an armful of children dancing around, singing silly songs, praying bold, simple prayers together and laughing. That's what I do when I start to wonder what I'm doing here...and I am reminded instantly!

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

HD: I am a covenant soldier. My husband and I are currently serving in the USA South Territory, Charlotte North Carolina as Apostolic Overseers of The War College and 614 Charlotte. Our mission is to win the world for Jesus, starting in Charlotte, NC.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

HD: I'm never sure how to answer those questions, because the further I walk with Jesus, the less I realize I know about myself. He just keeps pulling all sorts of potential out of me that I never knew was even in there. What I do know is that I'm not about quitting when it gets hard. I've learned a hard lesson on that one, so now, when that feeling comes around, like I want to cut and run, it makes me press in even more, because that's when I know that I'm on to something godly and good. When it's hard and humbling and tricky and tedious, that's when I taste the heavenly war going on around me and it drives me to push through to the other side. I feel safe in saying that I am called to love people – a whole lot. Even until it hurts – especially until it hurts. To pray for individuals and churches and nations and people groups to know God, hear Him and obey Him. To train others in spiritual things, and also tell them the truth about themselves – God's truth.

JAC: How do you influence people?

HD: Lord have mercy...just by being myself. Passionate, heartfelt, aggravated, argumentative...Ha ha, it's not always the most positive or comfortable influence, but at least it's always real, always transparent. Anyone who is part of my life knows that some



days I'm buoyant, others concerned, often I'm earnest to grow and then other days I'm frustrated with myself, and so on. I welcome others into the authenticity of my journey, and just be being myself, I pave the way for them to do likewise. This is a novel concept for some, and it can either be a real turn-off, or a huge relief.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

HD: I wouldn't change too much from what God's got me doing now in essence... except that I dream of being a part of a ministry team with my family – all of us loving Jesus and walking in the fullness of healing and freedom that comes with Him, and doing mission together. That would be awesome, we'd work great together. Jesus would love it.

I'd also like to be living more simply, with less personal \$\$, and less 'stuff', so that I'd learn to rely on God for more provision. OH, and I want to be a significant part of a global family of believers, who pray for one another daily, fly places to minister with and to one another, hold one another accountable and just share lives. This is already in process, to a degree with those who I've met through being stationed in Vancouver, BC. But I want more. More brothers and sisters. More love. More passion. More togetherness. I'm all about big families who really know one another and are deep-spirited friends. God grant it, please.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

HD: Being consistent with our neighbours. Remembering their names.

Being open-handed with our resources. Believing full-on, no doubt about it that this is God's Will, and remaining single-minded about it – you know, not letting the devil flip-flop me around. Also, having a clear mind and being able to see what is going on around me spiritually – then getting enough time alone with the Lord to decipher what it is I'm seeing. The biggie though, is having a heart for our city, its people and the King. I ask myself, why do I care? Why am I doing this? If my mealy-mouthed response is a namby pamby 'because it's what Jesus would have done', then I take issue with that, because that line of sentimental reasoning isn't going to cut it when times get tough and both sentiment and reason are in short supply, and the money's tight, the fanfare has faded away. A romantic idea isn't enough to nourish and sustain me in the meager times – but following Him does. So, at the bottom of it, in my opinion, is following Jesus and being His disciple. "Simply put, if you're not willing to take what is dearest to you, whether plans or people, and kiss it goodbye, you can't be my disciple." Luke 14:33  
Message

You see, following Christ, building the Kingdom – it has to cost you something, it has to be a choice of the heart to follow Him whatever He says to do and wherever He says to go.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

HD: By being ourselves in the world, while we pursue Christ – our messy, grumpy, needy, gloriously saved selves. We're growing in grace for ourselves and one another right out in the open, where anyone can see (if they want to, and even when they don't!). We're not maintaining any sort of official 'appearance', we're ignorant of most protocols and procedures and we're not going to let that stop us. We don't always fit in with the other people in our denomination, but we're not going to try SO hard to do that, that we don't fit in with our neighbour. I'm not willing to make that trade. I must be approachable. I must be touchable. I must be feasible and practical, otherwise I'm a relic. Defunct. Bland. Uuh. Who wants to be bland? To lose our saltiness? When we are daringly free to be ourselves, it makes it so much easier for others who don't quite fit in anywhere, who aren't glamorous, who can't spell and don't know all the 'right' things to say to come over for coffee and be comfortable. To stop in the street and chat. In those moments, when we are just ourselves, loving Jesus, loving others, that's me being The Salvation Army in the most effective, Christlike way I know how. Doesn't that sound like good PR to you?

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years?  
(and how?)

HD: When we so turn our noses up at how Salvos have steered/managed/represented The Salvation Army in the past 60 or 70 years that we ourselves become a dysfunctional abusive family. When we hold bitterness, resentment, pretension, condescension and superiority over our forefathers and mothers rather than honor, respect, blessing and affection, our family will be weak and ineffectual. What position will we be in then to offer healing and reconciliation for others towards Christ? What Good News will there be? We will be a sea of tunic wearing hypocrites, and who will rebuild the ruin we have made of God's Army? Who will restore the places in our Army that have been devastated for generations? No – we must seek God's heart for His people, and heed the voice of the prophets He sends us to reconcile the hearts of the fathers to their children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; so that God doesn't have to come and strike our land with a curse.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

HD: "Do not put out the Spirit's fire." 1 Thessalonians 5:19

## Elaine Gillingham

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

EG: Elaine, wife of Ian and mother of five young warriors, is a prophetic apostle leading The Salvation Army in London, Ontario and influencing it far beyond the city limits.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

EG: I was saved when I was seven in a night meeting at the North Toronto Corps in Ontario. I remember going forward and asking my mom to come with me. We prayed together. Throughout the years I had ongoing encounters with the Lord. The Holy Spirit was good at convicting me of sin and I was usually fairly quick to respond to His promptings seeing as He would give me no rest.

I remember in my early teen years often going out into a nearby school field and singing to God under the stars about my struggles, hurts or joys. I would just make up songs and tunes and sing to Him.

When I went to training college a friend of mine started talking about sanctification as being an event, not necessarily a process. He pulled out a little tract and gave it to me. I went to my room and prayed through it. I think that really was the beginning of an intentional, disciplined approach to sanctification. Instead of living haphazardly I became very aware of my interior life. I kept/keep short accounts with the Lord. When I sense His chastisement I rectify the situation through an immediate response to His lead.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

EG: I don't know that I'm presently engaged in my own passion. At present I seem to be stumbling into the will of God as I'm seeking to follow Him. My passion is being a catalyst for others to have encounters with God. I love when He uses me, in whatever context, to demonstrate His love, speak His words, bring wisdom or revelation, and serving others.

Just recently He has me working in the courts. I have contact with inmates, victims, family members of both sides, lawyers, judges. It's a wide range of people and backgrounds. I am blessed to be in the midst of such a diverse harvest field and the passion there is to be an agent of justice and mercy as well as jumping into the divine appointments that He sets up.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

EG: At present I am being immersed in the Corrections and Justice Service wing of The SA. I am a court worker in London, Ontario. I am also engaged in planting a 614 Corps with a team in the London downtown.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

EG: My mission is to do whatever I'm told to by the Lord. Recently I was struck by Psalm 123:2: "Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their master, As the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress, So our eyes look to the Lord our God, until He is gracious to us."

There is such a keen focus required of us to fix our eyes on Jesus. To be fixed on His heart, His purposes, His ways. Jesus did nothing on His own. He only did what the Father was doing. That's a mission that I'm trying to replicate in my own life.

I was thinking how a servant would be looking to the master. The master is the central focus of that person's existence. The master tells the servant what to do, when to do it, how to do it and in return the master takes care of all the servant's needs.

To serve the master is all the mission that I really have. Living with this kind of mission is all encompassing. It affects every aspect of life - where I live, who I'm married to - what we do vocationally - how many kids we have - where they go to school - how I spend His money - where I go and on and on His leading goes... I'm still learning to be an obedient servant.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

EG: The support that I receive is the opportunity. I have open opportunity. If I have the vision, make the request, show the need and that it's of the Lord I believe that they're ready to go.

At present they have provided me employment where I have unlimited opportunities to witness, serve, teach, care for, seek justice, create new avenues of ministry, encourage and provide opportunities for others to volunteer and serve.

The SA has also supported my war fighting by giving training to me through out the years. Different soldiers have provided counsel, encouragement, wisdom, resources and again OPPORTUNITY!

JAC: How do you influence people?

EG: Stephen - you would probably say through blogging, teaching, preaching, prophesying and my daily living.

I'm often taken aback that people actually listen to my words and order some of the steps of their lives because of them. This is a weighty responsibility and at times I don't ever want to prophesy again because of the responsibility and accountability. It is scary.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

EG: To be still.

For my children to grow in the wisdom and counsel of God. To become men and women who serve whole heartedly and love God more than I ever have and serve Him in ways that I could only dream of. I long for them - not just my flesh and blood but my spiritual children - to do mighty exploits for the King and His kingdom. I weep as I write this because I'm so passionate about seeing my kids prepare the way for the King. That they would be without spot, wrinkle and blemish and that they would exude the fruit and power of the Kingdom of God.

To overcome. To be faithful and grow to be like Him.

To build the Kingdom of God where I am and daily add those being saved.

To live in Israel and do whatever it is God wants me to do there.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

EG: Perseverance, faithfulness, wisdom, strong leadership, a tightly knit team who share vision - have diverse gifts - love Jesus whole heartedly.

INTEGRATION OF MINISTRIES. If we- ministries of The SA- could learn to integrate and work together within localities we would be amazed at the impact we have in the lives of those we serve. God has blessed us immensely and a coordinated strategy might be invincible. We could really use a city-wide Army to win a city-wide war.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

EG: I think that we are proactive. We know that we are covenanted soldiers who are responsible for The Salvation Army. If we want to see growth - people being saved - we must be actively engaged in evangelism. Therefore we are out on the streets or in SA institutions meeting people telling them about Jesus and building relationships with them.

If we want to see strong disciples. We have to teach and train the people that we know in the ways of God.

If we want to see justice we must become agents of justice.

We are dedicated to being The Army that we want to become.

There are a group of us who take the initiative to be The Salvation Army. Rather than sending someone to Family Services for some food we give our food. If someone needs shelter we build the relationship and offer our bed. If someone needs help we see ourselves as the one responsible to give whatever help we are able to give rather than passing the buck. Maybe it's ownership - I am The Salvation Army - I am a covenanted community member and membership has its privileges.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

EG: I think one of the greatest dangers we were facing was grieving the Holy Spirit. There's a Scripture that talks about us doing in the flesh what we once started off in the Spirit. But over the last several years I have seen over and over again a keener sensitivity to the Holy Spirit and His leading. I believe we are in the process of learning the voice, language and ways of God. If we continue to follow His Spirit - His leading there is absolutely no danger that we cannot overcome.

If we face the danger of finances He will show us His provision and His purposes. If we lack leadership - He will raise up Spirit filled leaders. If we need power in our confrontations with evil, He will delegate His authority to stomp on the enemy. And so on.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

EG: I think it's time for us to grow up. It's time for the members of the body to take their place. He has given some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ. (see and think about Eph 4:11-16)

There is a fullness that we have yet to attain. A maturity in Christ that has eluded us because we have not been fitted together and working the way we should. Each individual has a part and is required in the proper functioning of the body.

The Army needs you! The need is for you to become what God has created you to be from the foundation of the earth. To grow in Him and be established in Him so that you fulfill the purpose for which He created you. When we all start being active soldiers engaged in establishing His kingdom here on earth as it is in heaven the giant will be filling the world with His glory.

## Jeni Parsons

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

JP: I am a 27 year old missionary who lives in the downtown eastside of Vancouver but I am just one small part of a greater mission to call people back to Jesus.

I am a daughter of the Most High God, seeking after His presence, so that His life may be expressed through my own.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

JP: I grew up in a non-Christian home but was encouraged to make my own decisions regarding my spiritual beliefs. My mom called herself an atheist, so church was very foreign to me. During high school, I became more and more unsatisfied with my life. I became aware that there was something very big missing in my life but I didn't know what it was. I decided that I believed there was a God but Jesus and religion still eluded me. I experienced moments of unexplainable peace during times of crises and I occasionally heard His voice. I would write letters to "God" with questions about who He was and how I was to relate to Him.

In April of 1999, I was weary of the confusion about who I was and the loneliness that plagued me. I cried out to "God," as I knew Him, and asked Him what He wanted of me... a still small voice echoed over the clashing of my soul... it said: "Ask for My help." After another few minutes of wrestling, I surrendered and asked for His help. Immediately, the storm that was raging in my soul stopped... I had no idea what happened, so I sought out a friend who I knew to be a Christian. She invited me to church the next day. It was Easter Sunday. The pastor preached the gospel and I responded to the invitation to make Jesus Lord of my life.

At that time, I had no idea what had happened, but I was soon to discover that my life was never going to be the same from that point on. I had found the home and rest that I had been looking for all of my life. The Lord planted me with a group of people who loved Him and were hungry for Him. I was so open to the Spirit of the Lord working in my life, that conviction of sin, surrender and consecration followed within the next few months. I turned away from the ways that I knew to be wrong and followed and passionately pursued His presence in my life.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

JP: I am working in the Downtown Eastside of Vancouver. I head up our 24/7 prayer room – the War Room. I spend a minimum of 6 hours a week praying in our 24/7 prayer room. I am praying with other prayer and intercessory groups around the city. With a team of people, I lead knee drill, our community's weekly prayer and worship meeting. I am also involved with training The War College students in areas of deliverance, prophetic and intercession. I have been in a courting relationship for over a year and we are looking towards marriage. I am also going to be starting up a job with one of the shelters downtown in the next few weeks, part time.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

JP: Still to be determined... I am called to be a soldier (which is happening in December) and beyond that, the Lord will determine.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

JP: The Lord has called me to live out relationship with Him, first and foremost and out of the overflow of that, He has called me to be set apart from the world. I believe there is a call upon my life to call the church back to her first love... to be an instrument of healing and reconciliation; to be an intercessor for the church and her Bridegroom.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

JP: There is a promise in scripture that says the Lord puts the lonely in families. Through 614 and the vision and calling of the Salvation, I have found a family. The Salvation Army aligns with the call and vision that the Lord has called me to. I am surrounded by a family of people who will stick up for me and encourage me in my gifts and in my passions and desires. The Army has also provided me with training, spiritual and practical and the Lord has used them to bring me revelation of different areas where the church, as a whole, needs to rise up, especially in the area of justice.

JAC: How do you influence people?

JP: I mainly influence people through prayer. I am teaching a class at The War College. God is using me, along with others, to train them up in the areas of the prophetic/intercession and deliverance through discussion and practical experience. If people hang out with me, they will become a part of what I am doing. I have a passion to see others trained up and released in the area of the prophetic because it has had such a powerful effect in my life.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

JP: Good question. The Lord has put a strong desire in my heart to be a part of family, live in family and create a family. I would like to be released to do more art... it is a big thing in my life that I have yet to explore fully and would love to have the opportunity



and the resources to explore it. I still have a strong desire in my heart to do more short-term missions trips to third world countries. I have had a life-long dream to live in Ireland and to plant a church there, or at least be a part of a church planting team. The Lord has given me a home with The Army but I still don't know how that applies to the other parts of my life... how do I fit The Army in with the dreams and goals of my life? I am sure it will all make sense in the long run... but I am marrying into something and I will be transformed by it and hopefully, it should be transformed by me... I hope, in the next few years, to see where I fit within The Army.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

JP: Prayer. Intimacy. Seeking the face of Jesus. Waiting on Him for power and strength. If we don't know the heart of God, His strategy, and aren't changed/directed by His presence and words, we can not expect to be effective in warfare. One of the main things that I have learned over the last few years is the significance of living a disciplined lifestyle of prayer, fasting and study. The discipline is the shovel that helps to dig deep wells within us... the daily digging... for more and deeper knowledge of the love of God to be poured out into my life and into the life of others.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

JP: by becoming a part of The Army, I am adding to the numbers... the 614 community is a prophetic voice to the greater part of The Salvation Army, calling The Army back to her roots of Holy Spirit fire, uncompromised incarnational living, and fighting justice and through this, the prophetic voice of The Salvation Army is being raised up once again. The prophetic voice is necessary to knowing the heart of God and to know where He wants us to go.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

JP: I am beginning to realize how I am offered to paths in life, as a Christian. One is the easy road. It is comfortable, offering me all the comforts we can afford. A good job, nice place to live, a good church that loves the Lord, cool clothes, lots of friends, good food, etc, etc. (Though none of the things offered are bad, in fact they are quite good in and of themselves). The other road is not so comfortable. It is a life of self-denial, living without much space and time to myself, without personal transportation, without regular income, without regular meals and without regular sleep but the reward, that is offered is so much more...

And what of the reward? The first offers immediate gratification. It makes me fat and lazy, asleep to the needs of a sick and dying world. Awake to my wants and pleasures. The second offers a life of dependence on God. Alert to His needs, wants, and desires. Asleep to my wants and desires. Only the second offers eternal lasting rewards. Only the second brings joy and peace. More than just me will face this danger... the only choice and the only way to face it, is surrender and obedience to the will of the Lord.

The Lord calls us to take up our cross daily. My cross may look differently than someone else's cross. The Lord may ask of me different things than He asks of my brother or sister, which may take me down paths that may look different than my brother's. Life with Jesus isn't about a set of rules, it is about intimacy coupled with obedience.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

JP: the words that have been resounding in my spirit for the last three years have been, "Stay awake. Be alert." The enemy is prowling around like a roaring lion, seeing whom he can devour... He is masquerading as an angel of light, deceiving the church, lulling her asleep with all the comforts the world has to offer.... The deception is subtle. She has fallen asleep and the Warrior King is calling His Bride to awaken. He is returning soon. Be ready for his return. Be awake. Stay alert. Stay close to the heart of your Lover. He has the discernment, the wisdom, and the power. He has what it takes to make us ready for His return. He has what it takes to make us pure and spotless and to prepare us for the battle that rages around us.

## Joy Mikles

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

JM: Me. Hmmmm. I'm passionate about Jesus. I want to know Him more as I am known. I have a fantastic husband, Marty, who is a fantastic model of humility and grace to me. We're expecting our first child and are excited at what the Lord will bring about in this new stage of our lives. My heart is a missionary heart. I want to see the world come to know Him and His glory.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

JM: I'm an officer's kid. So, I grew up in the corps. At the age of six, I gave my heart to Jesus every Sunday for about a year. By the time I was fourteen I realized that what I had was a head knowledge and that I needed to understand Jesus as my friend. So, I began that journey. The first time I felt the joy of the Lord was when I was seventeen - driving my mom's mini-van to school one morning. I was simply overwhelmed. Since then, my walk with the Father has been a process. Trusting him to lead me and learning what he wants for me are always an adventure - challenging but worth the step into the unknown.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

JM: That's a loaded question. These days my passions and energies are consumed with the hope for justice. I want as many people here in the states to know about the evils that exist around the world such as sex trafficking, labor trafficking, child soldiers and women who are considered property, not people so that we can actually make change happen for them. I'm always amazed at how many average, everyday Americans simply don't know the evils that exist not just overseas but in their own cities. I'm also consumed with the hope of exciting and equipping people for mission. I want to see young adults, teens and adults become mobilized. I want to see them become unafraid of what's different or inconvenient and walk alongside those who don't have water or electricity. Then I want to see them provide sustainable living. I may not get to see the end but many times I at least get to see young adults really grasp the need for missions and fall in love with it. It's a fantastic place to be.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

JM: While my title is long and lengthy my role is quite simple - I have the honor of sending young adults on mission trips throughout the year. We have three one-week trips each year and four six week trips each summer. On top of that I get to plan and organize the teen venue for our ROOTS event with a great friend of mine. I get to visit Young Adult Retreats and Youth Councils. I send out a bimonthly newsletter to young adults around the Southern Territory. The best part about my role is the contact and relationships I have built with young adults around the territory. I now get to be a part of their lives. It's a pretty great privilege.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

JM: I'm not sure I have just one mission or calling. I believe that the Lord will someday give Marty and I the opportunity to live overseas and work with those who need love and support and hope. I also believe that the Lord is calling me to be a mother to the motherless. There are so many children in this world who don't know the love of a father or a mother and need it, I can't sit at home and be content to raise my own children. While those two things may be a few years off, I also believe the Lord has called Marty and me to Atlanta. He is asking us to align ourselves with the marginalized. It took a while for me to realize that where He has placed me He has called me to mission. There's no excuse for waiting for the mission to begin - I'm already in it. Get going.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

JM: They encourage me in the mission trips I lead. They want to know how to pray and want updates upon my return. My corps has allowed me to share my knowledge of injustices at community fairs and given me the chance to hold a meeting on the Invisible Children. When I believe the Lord is leading me to take a mission team to a specific location, the administration has never told me no, they have always been more than willing to allow that to happen.

JAC: How do you influence people?

JM: I think I'm best with encouragement. It seems to be what comes naturally.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

JM: To raise kids who love Jesus and have an intimate relationship with him. I want them to know long before I did what hearing God is like. I'd like to adopt kids too. My other dream is to be a part of a community of believers that understands that church isn't a building but the people who make it up. I'd like to see us grow through small groups and sharing meals. That's what my soul is hungry for. Other than that, I'm open to the adventure the Lord has waiting for me.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

JM: Relationship. To see change in people and places you have to spend time with them. Education. Justice will have a hard time becoming real unless more people know about the injustices happening and choose to fight them. Prayer. Allowing the Lord to direct your heart to love what He loves and hate what He hates. Action. Being unafraid to follow Christ where he leads - even if it is outside of what's safe and comfortable.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

JM: By not giving up on her. There's a lot we see wrong with The Army. There's a lot that perhaps we don't like about The Army. We've learned that our preferences aren't important. We continue to dream for The Army - to believe that there is more for us as The Army. Then, we try and make the dreams happen. We believe in a new way of doing church which looks less like a Sunday morning service and more like people living and breathing and eating together. We keep taking steps to meet that goal like meeting together as small groups, encouraging one another, beginning ministries together.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

JM: Honestly, the dangers are here. I think we have to face the danger of becoming more of a Social Services Organization than a movement of God. We now hire people who may or may not know Jesus to do this work for us which means that we, as a movement, have become disconnected from the very people who we were called to in the first place - those in need. I also think we face the danger of dying. There are many who hold on to the way we run things over the reason why we do things. As long as there are those who insist on holding on to methods that no longer work, we will die. The good news is that I sense the Lord breathing new life into us. He is raising up new leaders with new vision who are passionate about our mission. I believe The Salvation Army will grow and prosper in the years to come as long as we allow those with the vision to walk it out.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

JM: Keep fighting. Keep dreaming! Dream big for yourself, for your family, for your friends, and for The Salvation Army. God can and will do immeasurably more than all we can ask or imagine. His word promises it.

## Michelle Kay

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

MK: I am a passionate salvo (from Ryde, in Sydney), who wants to live my life as if it matters. My life's vision is "to actively lead a lifestyle of worship, and to encourage and empower others to do the same." I work part time for the Salvation Army, Greater West, as "worship coordinator", and also run a music school in my local area. "Funkey Music Factory", based in Epping, exists to positively 'make a difference' in the lives of those who learn there, and I hope and pray that as well as great, professional music education, there are also great stories of life change and salvation along the way.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

MK: I recall kneeling at the Salvation Army mercy seat, at age eight, as a definite response to an invitation from Jesus. I took my grandma with me...she is now with Jesus...

Sanctification however I would describe as a process, only since meeting the Holy Spirit in 1997. Until then I was a Christian, but did not know the growth and refining changing power of the Holy Spirit. I was involved in religion predominantly, which does not interest me at all now... It has been a journey since then of renewal, development, expansion, challenge and change....

Whilst not always easy at all, I would not go back to the life I led before.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

MK: 1. Watching and being part of the renewal process occurring in The Salvation Army throughout Australia in particular. That is exciting.

2. Running alongside others who believe that we really can make a difference and actively engaged in doing our part (wherever we are called and equipped) in winning the world for Jesus.

3. Passionate worship that empowers the saints

4. Education that releases and equips students towards their potential- whether that be inside or outside of 'church walls'

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

MK: Greater West worship coordinator, as a part time job- so I am often involved in conferences, or other meetings/events. I also support, encourage corps, individuals, teams, etc.

Wider- is part of the calling of my life- see below

Lay- I am the worship coordinator for Ryde Salvation Army- which means I coordinate Sunday celebrations, train the musicians, and with the leaders/officers, am responsible for direction of Sunday worship celebrations.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

MK: I have a mandate and calling upon my life to be an active part of the renewal process of worship that is occurring in The Salvation Army. God has confirmed this many times and continues to open doors that I then only have to walk through. I believe that when our heart is fully toward God, our hands then immediately extend toward man.

"You become like what you worship- worship Jesus, become Christ-like... love God, love what God loves..."

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

MK: If "The Army" is DHQ, then I have a brilliant boss, who trusts, supports and encourages my role, ministry and giftedness in many ways.

If TSA is my home church/corps, I have a brilliant body of Christ who is around me, loves me and strengthens me with prayer, love and SMS messages when I am away ministering elsewhere!

If TSA is friends, I have a close network of people who regularly build into my life, and regular 'iron sharpen' me - with accountability, friendship and practical help.

JAC: How do you influence people?

MK: Depends who the people are, and my role/ position in their lives. As a general rule, I think my influence is through 'encouragement'.

I believe, and actively try to engage the "360 degree leadership" model that Bill Hybels teaches on, believing I can influence north, south, east and west in my life, not just those I am 'positionally' the leader over. Everyone needs encouragement though- whether above, or 'below' you in the leadership model- so I will always seek to encourage others in their run. My ultimate aim is that my life of worship 'rubs off' on

those around me, whoever they are, as I seek to lead a life as a 'portable sanctuary' in and outside of a building.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

MK: Other than to make a difference in my world, I want salvation for the not yet Christians in my life- my neighbours are still on my hit list. I want 'Funkey Music Factory' to be all that God intends it to be- salvation, being a voice and encouragement into the lives of impressionable students, to name 2 things...

I want a renewed, revitalized Salvation Army that advances the cause and kingdom in culturally appropriate ways- making massive differences in this world, and being the answer...

I ask for every Spiritual blessing, and promise that has my name on it, and to be the woman of God that I am called to be for 'such as time as this' .

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

YMK: Obedience, knowing and living who I am called to be, God's power and grace as a continual renewal and refreshment for me.

I would say that for all of us too.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

MK: Program-wise: there are a few very exciting things that I/we are part of:

1. Unlimited- is a renewal/mission conference that began in 2002, from a vision given to my boss Major Miriam Gluyas. I am honoured to be part of the Sydney leadership team for this conference. We regularly see and hear about great fruit that is growing as a result of God encounters at Unlimited. God is using Unlimited as a vehicle for change in our country. Fantastic.

2. ID- this is a GREAT, exciting venture in Australia. ID is a youth network and empowering program which is open to and targets passionate youth Salvos who are keen to make a difference in their world, and who actually believe that we can win the world for Jesus!

ID has similarities to ALOVE in the UK, placing value and importance on the 4 'essentials' of worship, mission, discipleship and social justice, and teaches (throughout the 2 year course) the 4 topics of:

Winning the world for Jesus, relational evangelism, leadership, and mentoring.

ID began in Sydney and has now spread to six other hubs in Eastern Australia.



It is more than exciting to see youth rising up and taking the challenge of speaking into their generation/communities and world for the cause of the kingdom.

Life-wise I believe we seek to strengthen TSA by speaking kingdom language, and refusing to be critical of the bride...

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

MK: I think we need to know who we are. If you are sold out on who you are, then you are not 'threatened' by those who choose to look different, and do things differently to you (within the church), and you are not threatened by the enemy either (these are different people!)

I believe that when we rise up, know who we are, what we are raised up for, and all go do it, without fighting with each other in the HOW, then we will see a massive harvest.

Unity commands a blessing- I think we miss out on this often due to division that does not need to be there.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

MK: Know who you are, what you are called and equipped for. Go after that, with all your strength and determination. When we all know our role in the body, we will be such a force to be reckoned with. Exciting days.

## Aaron White

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

AW: Aaron White, along with his wife Cherie and their 4 kids, live and minister in Vancouver's notorious Downtown Eastside, labeled North America's poorest postal code. He serves as the Youth Cell Coordinator and co-CSM at Vancouver 614, and spends most of his time working with at-risk teens and children, visiting schools, writing cell outlines, and helping lead the 24-7 prayer movement in Canada. He loves Jesus, loves authentic Christian community, loves reading, and loves egg nog.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

AW: I was brought up in a Christian home, and made my first public commitment to Christ at a Cub camp at the age of six. My first act after "praying the prayer" was to ask my friend why he wasn't doing it too. Might have set a pattern for my life.

In university I realized that I really only had my parent's faith. This was not entirely a bad thing; my parents love me, and I trust them, so at the very least it gave me the tools with which to make an informed decision about faith. But I did have to know the reasons for my own belief, especially in the face of peer and Prof. pressure at the University of Victoria. After a great deal of intellectual, moral, and spiritual struggle I made a recommitment to Christ.

Though I had been brought up in The Salvation Army, the mission to the poor had never really been brought home to me. I had stood on Kettles and been thanked for "all the good work I do", but I had really no clue what good work The Army was doing.

It was only when I got a summer job working at a men's shelter and halfway house that I began to understand the mission of The Salvation Army.

It was during this time that I started trying to figure out holiness. I began reading a bunch of spiritual classics, and everyone seemed to be all on about holiness, like it was something important. Then I started reading about the early Army stuff, and again, holiness, holiness, holiness. They wouldn't shut up about it.

So I started praying for holiness, primarily in terms of intimacy with the Holy Spirit. I remember reading a C.S. Lewis book late one night after I got married, and he was describing the love relationship that exists inside the Trinity. He suggested that at the

end of it all Jesus wanted to present His bride to His Father, to show Him how beautiful she was, kind of as a gift. I put the book down and began to pray for that beauty, to pray that I could be a part of that precious gift between Father, Son and Holy Spirit. At that moment, I lost control of my head.

I know it sounds weird, but my head started tilting backwards, until it was positioned back as far as it would go, and my face was pointed towards the ceiling. At the same time my mouth was opening up as wide as it would go. Not painful, but definitely odd.

I remained stuck in that pose for awhile, hoping that Cherie wouldn't come out, because I looked ridiculous. Then it ended, and I regained control of my head. I thought, "Hmmm. That was strange. Thanks God for that, whatever it was."

I looked down and continued reading. The very next line I read was a quote from Psalm 81:10, which says, "Open wide your mouth, and I will fill it with blessings."

It was a moment of incredible Holy Spirit intimacy, the promise of His goodness and righteousness in my life, and that has been a touchstone in my life ever since.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

AW: Authentic Christian community, and through that community, prayer, justice and mission. I work mostly with kids and teens, and my desire is for them to come to know Jesus and to build just, missional communities that impact their families, communities and schools. I love introducing kids and teens to the concept of justice as it is presented in Scripture, and then watching them catch hold of it and run with it. You can't beat kids and teens for passion and idealism.

My passion and energy is also engaged by my family. I have a phenomenal wife, and four awesome kids whom I love to bits and pieces. They teach me more about God's Kingdom every day.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

AW: My wife and I serve as CSMs for 614 Vancouver, and I am also responsible for kids and youth cells at the Corps. I work part time for Vancouver Family Services as well, and help teach at The War College. I am a soldier.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

AW: To be a revolutionary for Jesus. To teach others, especially kids and teens, to be the same. And to build community in desperate places, right now (and for the long foreseeable future) in the Downtown Eastside of Vancouver. To be a good Dad and Husband.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

AW: With oodles of cash! Or, slightly more realistically, with some financial support, with the freedom to try things, and with the support of leaders and workers who are prepared to throw it all away after Jesus. It is a pretty ideal missions environment.

JAC: How do you influence people?

AW: With passion, lifestyle, prayer, encouragement, presence, and large, blunt objects.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

AW: I dream of four schools in particular being turned upside down for Jesus. I dream of Oppenheimer Park (nicknamed Needle Park) becoming a place where children can come and safely play (it's happening!) I see a community in which people aren't just evicted from their homes. I dream of drug rehab that actually works because people have community to support them when they are out. I dream of a Salvation Army that takes on injustice and sin and isn't afraid to get dirty or scandalous. I see me still living in the DTES with my family, but our community is a lot tighter, hopefully bigger, more abounding in love (every day) and I have decent left-handed lay-up shot in the low post.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

AW: Holiness, Compassion, Prayer, and Presence.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

AW: I am personally bringing up four children who will know (and already do know) what Blood and Fire means. And I'm trying, along with my comrades, to teach it to all those whom I influence.

Teaching and mentoring at The War College is also key here. I believe it is a model for training and missions and leadership that actually works, is cost effective, is reproducible, and that people are drawn to.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

AW: Huge danger of apathy. Always. Do we have endurance in this fight? Will we last? Or will we get world-weary, bored, too busy looking for the next interesting shiny bauble? We have to keep it before us that we are in a fight, the enemy is real, and the fight matters for our world, for the people around us. We need to stay hungry, and desperate for God. We can't stop praying.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

AW: If you are finding Christianity to be boring, then you are probably doing it wrong. Live lives of Holy risk for the King, put it all on the line, every day. Follow Christ's model of compassion, love and grace for the unlikely and hurting, but also do not forget that we are also called to be dangerous to the dark things of this world.

## Andrew Grinnell

*Original Publication - JAC #46, December 2006 – January 2007*

*JAC interviewed soldiers from five territories regarding battle issues that we all face. We expect that most of you will learn much on what the problems and solutions are in this great salvation conflict. We esteem the interviewees as those fighting hard and committed to glorifying Jesus as they capture, train, and deploy on very different fronts.*

JAC: Quick bio:

AG: I'm Andrew Grinnell and I live in Leeds in the north of England with my wife and three children. I work for ALOVE as the Emerging Mission Officer and am passionate about seeing churches developed in some of the toughest areas/ estates in the UK.

JAC: Tell us, about your salvation and sanctification.

AG: I was brought up in the Salvation Army and so I guess I inherited much of my early spirituality from a mixture of the belief of my parents and the Salvation Army corps I found myself in. Loads changed during my mid to late teens firstly as I encountered Christians from other churches and secondly as I started to try and work out what faith meant to me directly, not only as someone who was born into it. Throughout the last 10 years it's been much of the same, as I wrestle with who God is, who I am and how together we might not only survive the world, but see it transformed as well.

JAC: What engages your passions and energies these days.

AG: well, although loads of different things energise me, I suppose it all boils down to a few things. I love building bridges for people to walk over and connect with each other. That is in so many different areas, whether its people in my community who don't know each other, different church leaders who are unaware of what each other is doing, those who have dreams and passions and no-one to share them with or people applying to be involved in one of our programmes. There's something about seeing people connecting for the first time with the intent of making a difference!!!

Another area would be in seeing people get it. Again that's on a variety of levels but I'm passionate about people understanding more about God, the universe and how to live in it. In many ways this mirrors my own journey and wrestle and so as I enjoy those ah-ha moments, I love seeing others having them as well.

In the middle of all this is probably my greatest passion to see the poor encounter the Kingdom of God. I want to see the poorest communities in the UK being built into real community, and people getting it as they experience the love of Christ. I want to see Christians sharing this vision and getting out to live in these places to see God's transformative grace at work.

JAC: What is your role with The Salvation Army?

AG: Fortunately my role fits perfectly with these passions. I work for ALOVE as the emerging mission officer and two main responsibilities. Firstly I oversee the development of the NEO strategy

[www.salvationarmy.org.uk/alove/neo](http://www.salvationarmy.org.uk/alove/neo) which plants teams of people on estates in the UK. We've currently got nine teams out there and we're researching and planning for more. Secondly, I'm responsible for creating and developing training courses to help with this. I guess one of the greatest excitements for our teams are that there often is loads of energy, desire and passion to do something. This is great but sheer energy alone will not plant long-term sustainable churches. We need to give people the theological, spiritual and mission resources to help them keep going for a long time.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

AG: Difficult to separate from the above. I guess the only thing I'd add is that I'm also called to be involved in it locally. It's not just my job all this, I shouldn't only go around theorising about how to do it, I'm called to be involved in it on a day-to-day level. A few of us have just moved in to this estate in Leeds to bring a bit of change, and to be changed as we seek God out there.

JAC: How does The Army support your war-fighting?

AG: On the practical level it pays me so that's a start. But beyond that it places me in a tradition with a heritage that is about all that I'm about - seeing the orphan, widow and stranger (as the Old Testament puts it) transformed by the gospel of Christ.

JAC: How do you influence people?

You: Badly!!! I guess it's a long haul. You build relationships by learning to listen to others, and then speaking when the times right. If all that's backed up by someone who's living as authentically as they possible can, I think people are influenced, even if it means they only change a little.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

You: To keep seeing communities transformed by planting a whole bunch of other teams. To see my children grow up as authentic disciples, and to see a bit of transformation in my own community.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

You: Humility, vulnerability, courage and thinking!!! You can't do it any other way as far as I know and I'm very much committed to making sure that the last of these is not neglected. Getting out there is vital, reflecting on what we learn there is key.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

AG: By opening up new opportunities for mission.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (and how?)

AG: Not to become too self absorbed and self obsessed. It strikes me the church in general spends more time trying to articulate who it is to each other than engaging in the real issues in the world. In truth, the people on our estate probably don't care too much about what we wear, how we describe ourselves, what role we play within the denominational structure. They just want people around them that will make a difference for them and care. I guess we need to stop taking ourselves too seriously and get on with making a difference.

JAC: What final exhortation have you for this audience?

AG: I think Richard of Chichester puts it best: 'to love you (God) more dearly, follow you more nearly, know you more clearly, day by day.'



## Genevieve Peterson

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

GP: All Christians would be hungry for righteousness and more knowledge of God. All churches would wholeheartedly focus on bringing about social justice both locally and globally, and not just dabble in it for a moral high. Loads of advocates for children would be trained and funded. There would be no administration duties or finance documents of any kind at a Corps level. Oh, and Cadbury would be fair trade!

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

GP: Well the practical ones are definitely spiders, drowning, phones and getting into trouble. My constant fear however is that there is something I could have done but didn't that could have saved or helped the children I minister to.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

GP: Well, I have to say Gough Whitlam. He (and his government) abolished conscription, withdrew the remaining Australian troops from Vietnam, took over financial responsibility for tertiary education and abolished fees, introduced welfare payments for single-parent families and homeless persons, abolished the death penalty, reduced the voting age to eighteen years, ended the White Australia policy, introduced radio and language programs for ethnic minorities, enabled equal opportunities to women in Federal Government employment and in doing so women were appointed to judicial, administrative and advisory positions, banned sporting teams from South Africa, negotiated diplomatic relations with China, created a National Aboriginal Consultative Committee, enabled the 'round-Australia highway', community health centres and regionally based hospitals, started a universal health-care system, formally handed Gurindji people at Wattie Creek in the Northern Territory title deeds to part of their traditional lands, enabled independence for Papua New Guinea from Australian administration...the list goes on. All that in three years!

He changed the mind set of welfare and tolerance in Australia and he pushed its citizens as far as they could go. And for his troubles, he was the first Prime Minister to be sacked by the Governor-General (a figure head!). To have the strength and intelligence to be radical, change the world, face the ultimate rejection and still be loved and respected by most...it is my dream!

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

GP: Mother Theresa...just kidding! I would say I would love to be even remotely close to Mary Mackillop. She was the first Australian women to start a Catholic order in Australia and she made sure it was dedicated to the education of poor children. Any Sister that joined the order had to abide by a life of poverty, of a dependence on Divine

Providence and of no ownership of personal belongings. Within two years more than seventy Sisters were educating children at twenty-one schools and were also involved with orphans, neglected children, girls in danger, the aged poor, a reformatory, and a home for the aged and incurably ill.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

GP: Brown-nosing. I don't like seeing people receive credit or advantage for anything other than their hard work and actions that result in altering the world for good. And the worst of it, I think I see more brown-nosing and favouritism in the Army than the Royal family. Merit and holiness and not glamour and heritage, should be the only prerequisites for promotion in The Salvation Army.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

GP: DVDs. I am not proud to say that I have many and that they are alphabetised and regularly watched and not often shared with others.  
I am one of those people that keep a book to check them in and out.  
Actually...worse...it's an excel document!

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

GP: Aside from the exciting journey of life...I would say the 15 minute walk from my car to the MCG to see the Melbourne Football club play a game.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

GP: Gentleness...people should learn to deal with the truth in whatever way it comes. Hear the criticism and move on people.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

GP: Singing and the ability to stay organised.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

GP: The need for sleep and the ability to hold my tongue.

What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

GP: That Christians in the first world sit back and think they are doing enough while simultaneously asking for more blessings. While there is still injustice, there is no such thing as enough.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

GP: Having just moved house, I can honestly say, I don't have one. I would have gladly left everything behind.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

GP: My ability to get politics, sport or God into every conversation longer than ten minutes.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

GP: Henri Nouwen, Jane Austin, Ruth Levitas, Mark Considine, Paul Smyth, Max Lucado, Enid Blyten, JRR Tolkin, CS Lewis, Roald Dahl

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

GP: Most definitely Elizabeth Bennett. She is so gutsy! One of my favourite parts is when she stands up to Lady Catherine..."I am not to be intimidated into anything so wholly unreasonable... You have widely mistaken my character, if you think I can be worked on by such persuasions as these." Oh to have the courage to speak these words on demand and not twenty minutes later in your own imagination.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

GP: Gough Whitlam, General Eva Burrows, Gareth Evans, Jim Stynes, Bono, Keith Green and Catherine Booth

JAC: What is your motto?

GP: I don't really have one as I am not a fan of punchy lines that often cheapen the impact of the mission by boiling complex activity and purpose down to one memorable sentence. However, if I was forced to give one, it would be 'Keep it zeal'. Essentially, I want people to be radical, active and passionate about the mission God has given them.

## Amy Reardon

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

AR: Once I had a dream where I was at a party, and the guest of honor was Jesus. He sat on the couch telling stories and laughing, and I sat at his feet. I often revisit that dream in my mind, because in it I knew perfect happiness. Someday it will come true. Lord, haste the day!

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

AR: As a Christian, I wouldn't say I have any genuine fears because I trust God to redeem any situation. But perhaps my greatest concern is that one of my sons might make a bad marriage, and even end up in a divorce. I've been there, and yes, a person can survive. But I never want them to know that pain.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

AR: Nancy Cox (formerly Helms). Her constancy in her relationship with God despite the great adversity in her life has affected me more than I can say. When she was a young corps officer, her husband was killed by a drunk driver. She was left with 3 children – one of whom was just a few months old, one of whom was physically handicapped and deaf. She never blamed God for one moment and continued to serve him as an officer, even when further tragedy ensued in her life. She remarried this past summer, about 13 years after Drew's death.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

AR: Probably Phoebe Palmer, the 19th century American holiness teacher and social justice activist. I understand her journey. I just wish I could achieve the same results.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

AR: I think what bothers me most is unchecked sarcasm.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

AR: There isn't much time, resource or desire for extravagance in my life! But, I do like really good cheese, and every once in a while I'll buy some for no justifiable reason.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

AR: Actual journey? My two trips to Bermuda – though I wish my husband Rob had been there. There are other great ways I take journeys, however. I look at Rob's

pictures from his youth and imagine I knew him then. I read the journals I have been keeping since childhood, meeting myself at every age, and I see God's faithfulness throughout my entire life. Finally, I love to watch period and/or location films and journey into another time/place – anything from "Pride and Prejudice" to "Indiana Jones."

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

AR: I don't know if I'd call it a virtue exactly, but many people seem to think it is wonderful to be outgoing. I don't think it's so great. I'm very outgoing, and because of it I often wind up saying something stupid or otherwise embarrassing myself!

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

AR: I wish I could dance ballet. I wouldn't ditch officership and join a company or anything, but I just wish I could express myself that way.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

AR: I wish I were more productive.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

AR: I don't think there could be any more miserable human state than that of a child who does not feel loved and safe.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

AR: When I was pregnant with my middle son Wes, my eldest, Kyle, was 8 years old. Knowing finances were tight, Kyle designed and hand sewed a diaper bag for me secretly, in his bedroom. He used fabric he'd had left over from making a beaver puppet for school; it was brown and furry. I found him just as he was finishing the bag, and we decided to sew over the hand stitching with a sewing machine. Later, at a baby shower, someone gave me a diaper bag. Kyle looked ashamed. He said, "I made you that diaper bag because I knew we didn't have much money. I didn't know someone was going to give you one." But it was the brown furry bag that I adored and carried everywhere. I'll keep it forever.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

AR: That's a hard question, because it requires that I see myself from other people's point of view. I'm often told that I come across as confident, so I guess that would be it. Not very noble, I suppose.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

AR: Mostly I read non-fiction. I like Donald Bloesch, Clark Pinnock and Commissioner Phil Needham for theology. I really resonate with Frederick Buechner. My favorite fiction writer is 19th century author George MacDonald. He was also C.S. Lewis's favorite fiction writer, so I guess I'm in good company! I don't read MacDonald's fantasy books, but his other books about country clergy and especially about a character named Gibbie. I learned a great deal about what it means to pastor people and love God through his books. Also, I am quite moved by the poetry of John Donne. C.S. Lewis would also be a favourite.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

AR: Sir Gibbie, George MacDonald's character. His devotion to God is inspiring.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

Commissioner Linda Bond, Lt. Colonel Marlene Chase, and Major Nancy Cox.

JAC: What is your motto?

I often recite a line from a song about holiness: "Victory or defeat, it's up to me to decide." Through the power of the Holy Spirit, I am capable of turning my back on sin and submitting to God. The choice is mine.

## Doug Burr

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

DB: I have many ideas of happiness, but since the word "perfect," is used, I can only offer: Living and worshiping in God's presence.

Psalm 65:4 Blessed are those you choose and bring near to live in your courts! We are filled with the good things of your house, of your holy temple.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

DB: Entering heaven and finding my eternal "place" of worship is near the back of the room and not right next to Jesus. {shudder}

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

DB: Stephen Court. I don't know anyone more committed to God's mission than he. His unwavering, untiring dedication to getting people saved and growing them into committed, active, radical Soldiers is an undying example to me and those who have the privilege of knowing him.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

DB: Samuel Logan Brengle.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

DB: Laziness.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

DB: Chocolate. Any kind!

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

DB: Home!

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

DB: Assuming virtue as "a trait valued as being good" (not necessarily the traditional Christian virtues), Frankness. Way too many people think they are being virtuous when they speak what they are honestly feeling at the moment. Sometimes it is best to not speak at all- especially if you have nothing helpful to say. I can't count how many times I

have seen others hurt by the terrible things someone speaks all in the name of being frank.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

DB: I'd like to be able to play the piano to the point where I could just play jazz without music, making it up as I went along.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

DB: I would like to be more outgoing and love being with people more.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

DB: Hell. And I mean the real place. I can't imagine being in a place where there is no hope.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

DB: While I feel possessions are important to my identity (my personality), I don't really own anything that I specifically treasure above something else. Perhaps I could say a wall painting reproduction of the Monitor and the Merrimac, or just as easily say the toy Batmobile on my desk. Wait- my computer? No, surely my armadillo collection. Maybe the personal Bible of a respected soldier given to me by his family after he passed away...

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

DB: Deep thinker.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

DB: Watchman Nee, Samuel Logan Brengle, C. Peter Wagner.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

DB: Luke Skywalker, who thought he was a "nobody," but was much more. He overcame the call of the "dark side" and held out faith for the redemption of his family. He became a strong foundation for other's future.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

DB: Rob Dolby, Danielle Strickland, missionaries.

JAC: What is your motto?



DB: Whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God. - John 3:21

## David Ivany

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

DI: Being in the centre of God's will. I'm also thinking of the banqueting table metaphor, with friends and family, good music. (In the end all that matters is God and family (the family of God)).

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

DI: Not drinking full from the cup that has been provided.  
What living person do you most admire? The glory of God is human beings totally alive – I admire people who are fully alive – in whatever their circumstance.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

DI: David – shepherd, poet, family man, sinner, man after God's heart, warrior. While I'm awkward with the king part, I am of a royal line (spiritually) and hope to reign with Jesus some day.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?  
Arrogance

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

DI: Sipping Lattes, while playing Scrabble and listening to eclectic menu (must be soulful however) on my Ipod.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

DI: Near to the heart of God; the road less travelled, the Horseshoe Bay-Langdale Ferry, British Columbia, Canada, at dusk, silhouetted mountains.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?  
Happiness

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

DI: Persuasion – helpful in proclamation, peace-making, governing. A benevolent dictatorship appears to be the best form of government.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

DI: Be less self-absorbed

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

DI: Hopeless and isolated.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

DI: Relationships, times of solitude.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

DI: Desire to go deeper ("There must be more than this...")

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

DI: Frederick Buechner, Henri Nouwen, Dallas Willard, Dan Allender, Kathleen Norris and so many more.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

Brendan, (Buechner) a contemporary of St. Patrick, or Ivanhoe (was one of my nicknames in school – I assume he was a good guy – never read it!?!?)

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

DI: Those who seek and thirst after righteousness (see the other Beatitudes as well (Matt.5). One example the Haitian mothers I saw singing and praying one evening—deep faith, hope, courage in the midst of overwhelming despair. Th

JAC: What is your motto?

DI: Toss-up: "The Best is Yet to come" and just recently claimed: "I am a conduit of God's grace"

## **Richard Gaudion**

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

RG: Knowing I'm fulfilling God's will for my life.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

RG: Drowning

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

RG: Kevin Buddle, my flying instructor

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

RG: William Booth

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

RG: Selfishness

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

RG: Having a cruise on the QE2

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

RG: Flying London Gatwick to Guernsey, my home island

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

RG: Virtue cannot be over-rated. But if vice is the antonym of virtue, and if money is a vice, then having no money is over-rated in my view!!

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

RG: To be able to dance

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

RG: Have my impatience taken away

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

RG: Isolation

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

RG: My piano

What is your most marked characteristic?

RG: Being an encourager

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

RG: Henri Nouwen, AW Tozer, Charles Dickens & CS Lewis. For a holiday, Jeffrey Archer

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

RG: James Bond

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

RG: My Dad, Major Colin Johnson (a former Corps Officer), my Uncle Henry (who died sometime ago, Cristiano Ronaldo and Roger Federer

JAC: What is your motto?

RG: Qui Veult Peult (My school motto - He who wants to is able to)

## Willis Howell

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

WH: Happiness...? That's way too fleeting (although I'll admit that I really enjoy playing bass trombone in a smoking-hot jazz band!) But the fact of the matter is that I'd rather focus on joy and satisfaction over happiness any day. If I use those as a measurement, perfect joy and satisfaction for me are the times when I sense the pleasure of Jesus on me.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

WH: Not measuring up to all that I was created to be. Settling for something less than God has in mind for me.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

WH: Not sure that it's one person, but a *kind* of person; someone who is unashamedly, passionately, sold out, on fire and on mission for Jesus.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

WH: The first person who popped into my mind was Moses. Even though I've listed my greatest fear as "*not measuring up to all that I was created to be*", I seem to come up with a thousand excuses as to why I'm not qualified to do what the Lord has asked me to do (as if it's somehow about the skills and gifts that I bring to the table as opposed to what He chooses to do with what has been surrendered to Him).

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

WH: Spiritual apathy and indifference in those who claim to follow Jesus.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

WH: Probably the musical instruments I've bought over the years. There haven't been many of them (a couple of trombones and a couple of guitars), but I've always gone for the best quality I could afford.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

WH: I'm not sure if you're talking about travel-and-destination related journeys, or inner, insightful ones. So I'll touch on both... On the travel side, I really enjoy any journey that takes me through mountains. As for inner journeys, I love being able to get off to a

quiet place and get to the point where I have a deep sense of the actual presence of God.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

WH: Wow... “over-rated virtue”? I’m not sure that any true virtue can be over-rated. Where I live (USA), I think our culture of relativism has turned the whole thing on its head to the point where a lack of virtue is somehow seen as virtuous.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

WH: Organization.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

WH: If we’re talking about something other than the desire to be more organized, as mentioned in the previous question, I suppose I’d like to be more intuitive.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

WH: Being possessed by your possessions. Being owned by all that one has hoarded and accumulated to themselves.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

WH: The knowledge that I am a most treasured possession to Jesus.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

WH: Hmmm... I don’t know that I can answer that. You might do better to get the opinion of people who know me.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

WH: As for Army writers, the usual names: Catherine Booth, William Booth, Railton, and Brengle.

Non-Army folks would include Andy Stanley, Erwin McManus, Calvin Miller and Leonard Ravenhill.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

WH: Oooo...that’s a tough one. While I can’t settle on just one, my list would include Jean Valjean (*Les Misérables*), Aragorn (*Lord of the Rings*), and Mighty Mouse.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

WH: Anyone whose faith is authentic enough to prompt them to Christ-like action.

JAC: What is your motto?

WH: Based on Leviticus 6:13. *Keep the altar ready and the fire hot.*



## **Gordon Cotterill**

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

GC: Family holiday ... good book ... plate of cheese ... bowl of olives ... good view ... everyone leaving me to it!

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

GC: Potholing...

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

GC: Kate my wife and NT Wright - I'm a total groupie of both of them!!

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

GC: David Livingstone

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

GC: Selfishness

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

GC: The odd Skiing trip...

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

GC: Cycling to school through our local park every morning.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

GC: Caution... (Depending on your definition of virtue )

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

GC: Guitar playing/ art

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

GC: Hairy Shoulders...!

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

GC: Isolation and exclusion...

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

GC: Guitar...

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

GC: Friendliness...

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

GC: NT Wright; Ben Elton; Gerald Hughes; Douglas Coupland; Kenneth Leech

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

GC: Jack Bauer...!

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

GC: My Parents and two brothers...

Jose Mourinho...

Oscar Romero

JAC: What is your motto?

GC: Live to make a difference...

## **Rowan Castle**

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

RC: Heaven.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

RC: Global warming.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

RC: Jesus.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

RC: That is a stupid question.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

RC: Insecurity.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

RC: Guitars.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

RC: (ed. note - on a leg of the trip from the Indonesian Congress led by General Rader) Southern Indonesia to Bali with the Adelaide Congress Hall Band in a small rattling and leaking airplane over volcanic islands.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

RC: In the literal sense, how do we pick which fruit of the Spirit or characteristic of Jesus is least valued? But, here – self-deprecation.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

RC: I'd like to be better at evangelism.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

RC: Get a faster metabolism.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

RC: Injustice.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

RC: Wedding ring.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

RC: I talk a lot.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

RC: C.S. Lewis, Tolstoy.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

RC: Obi-wan Kenobi

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

RC: Jesus.

JAC: What is your motto?

RC: Ephesians 3:12 "Because of what Christ has done and our faith in Him we can come fearlessly into the presence of God assured of His glad welcome."

## **Evelyn Clark**

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

EC: Eating chocolate cake and drinking peppermint tea while surrounded by my family.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

EC: That Tim will die (or leave me!) and I will have to raise the kids alone. I was raised by a single mother, so I know how hard that is.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

EC: Tim (that's why I married him!).

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

EC: Mother Teresa (I'm trying to keep plugging away whether I hear from God or not, too).

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

EC: Dishonesty, in all its forms.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

EC: Spending time on the computer. Spending money on food.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

EC: Home to Estonia.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

EC: Having a clean house.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

EC: Playing the piano.

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

EC: Less proud, more humble -- in the way I treat others, not in the way I think of myself.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

EC: Being totally, utterly, completely alone -- without God or another human being to love and be loved by.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

EC: The "fuzzy blanket" that my mother gave me 25 years ago.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

EC: Know-it-all, thinking I'm never wrong (and usually being proved right!).

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

EC: I'll stick to the area of parenting books: William & Martha Sears, Kevin Leman, Ross Campbell, Dave & Claudia Arp.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

EC: Mrs. Weasley.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

EC: The Ryans and others who have served cross-culturally in the incarnational way of speaking the local language, etc.

JAC: What is your motto?

EC: "to be anything or nothing, go anywhere or stay anywhere, for Jesus"  
(Helps to Holiness, Brengle)

## **Anthony Baso**

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

AB: Perfect happiness starts and ends with a relationship with God. Psalm 16:11 best sums it up for me. “You will make clear to me the way of life; where you are joy is complete; in your right hand there are pleasures for ever and ever.” Where God is, there is fullness of joy. If God is in all other relationships, then our joy will be made complete.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

AB: Sharks...it give me the creeps just thinking about it.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

AB: Major David Laeger (R) He lives out a life of holiness like no one I have ever been around. He’s the real deal.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

AB: Wow, really not sure...Abraham Lincoln? James (One of the Son’s of thunder), Judas sometimes...Elijah sometimes.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

AB: Unforgiveness

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

AB: Worship

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

AB: Life. With God as Sovereign King, life is the most incredible journey of all!

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

AB: Moderation.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

AB: Teaching

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

AB: Become a better listener.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

AB: Hopelessness

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

AB: My family

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

AB: Passion

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

AB: The Holy Ghost, Commissioner Brengle, A.W. Tozer, T. Tenney, L. Sweet and Rob Bell.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

AB: Batman, the Dark Knight. He fights the bad guys. He's got a dark side, drives a cool car, has an unbelievably cool bat suit and has the money to keep it all going. You gotta love it.

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

AB: Anyone who has a deep capacity to love others. They are the real heroes.

JAC: What is your motto?

AB: Love God...love others.



## Curtis Cartmell

*Original Publication - JAC #53, February 2008 – March 2008*

JAC: What is your idea of perfect happiness?

CC: For me, perfect happiness happens a few times in your life. There are unique times in life that you become so overjoyed, you experience something that isn't of earth. God graces your life with people, circumstances and experiences that change you forever. Often life looks for ways to distract and rob that grace, when that happens we wander in life until God surprises us again. Perfect happiness can also be a constant, like that overwhelming joy when you're obeying God and know it or when you know you're where God wants you. I've often experienced perfect joy (or remained in perfect happiness) when serving as a missionary overseas, reaching out to the Sikh and Islamic community or just memorizing the Bible like God wants me to.

JAC: What is your greatest fear?

CC: My great fear is to fail to live up to who God has called me to be because of my lack of discipline. By nature I'm passionate, excitable, obsessive, but disciplined is not a characteristic that I would use to describe my personality. Discipline does not come natural for me. After memorizing some small books of the New Testament I grew more and more uncomfortable with the foundational need of discipline for all Biblical leaders. Scripturally, discipline is a mandatory quality for all who desire to become Church leaders. I became increasingly aware of my potential to fail to accomplish God's will for my life because of my undisciplined nature. To this date it's a constant battle to maintain that fine line between "working out your salvation with fear and trembling" and erring on the side of becoming legalistic as I try to become perfectly disciplined into Christ's likeness.

JAC: What living person do you most admire?

CC: Oprah – haha, not really. This is a hard question to answer since I find many people inspirational for many reasons without any standing out from the crowd. Having said that, Geoff Ryan has been an incredible influence in my life. He was the first Salvationist that I saw live out "the dream" of the original calling of The Salvation Army. God used Geoff to rekindle the spark and passion for the Army and lead me on a path to commit to officership.

JAC: With which historical figure do you most identify?

CC: Paul the apostle – I have loved that guy since I was a kid. Before I came to faith in Jesus, I became fascinated with the Pauline epistles. He was amazing- someone right out of the James Fowler "mythic god-legend" category. While living in Russia, I experienced some dark and trying times that helped me connect closer with his passion and excitement seeing people getting saved and the Church being started in places that

it had never been. I connect with him with his call to others, his passion for pressing on to another place, and his heart-break over the sin in the church. Although I connect with him on a micro level in these areas, I have to admit that I can identify with Peter on the macro level. Peter's lack of wisdom, misunderstanding of scripture, impatience over God's timing, and down right failure. I really connect with this guy on all those levels. The person that I connect with the most historically within the Army is Booth-Tucker! I want to be the next officer (only 100 years late) to be requested to preach in the Golden Temple in Amritsar. That temple is culturally the most important shrine of Sikhism. Booth-Tucker is my hero for learning how to "become all things to all men." In his passion to win others to Christ, Booth-Tucker so identified with the Sikh and Hindu peoples that they actually thought Christianity was an eastern religion (oh wait a minute it is!) rather than that typical British Imperialistic models of missiology that were so prevalent in his day and age. Booth-Tucker has a classic picture of him in his turban with the Salvation Army bandcap ribbon ripped out to identify his turban from the hundreds of thousands that represented Sikhism. I have a turban just like it downstairs and look forward to the day I can wear it proudly to share Jesus in the golden temple and continue his legacy among the Sikh community.

JAC: What is the trait you deplore most in others?

CC: I don't understand laziness and lack of self-motivation. I struggle to understand people with no apparent drive or desire to work. I truly believe that God has created us to be a working people, not the 9 to 5 business bustle of North-American consumer driven culture, but an intrinsic need to work, to rest, and to accomplish things. I struggle at times in my officership to care and continually reach and to those who have this trait and yet feel a sense of entitlement from the Army and the world for their care.

JAC: What is your greatest extravagance?

CC: I love technology – it is an area I have spent much time and money in. Having said that, God has been blessing me to bless others by giving away my toys (desktops, laptops, sound gear etc) to others that need it more than I do.

JAC: What is your favourite journey?

CC: The best trip of my life to date is the 2 ½ years I lived in Russia. It was absolutely life changing. I fell in love with the culture, the language, the food and found a passion serve the Russian people. During my years in Russia, God used incredibly situations, life and death moments when my head was split open, or being attacked and surrounded by daily death threats while preaching the gospel on the borders of Chechnya, to cement my faith. My wishy-washy excitement to "do" missions and evangelize other was transformed into a passion to reach the lost and learn how to contextual the message as I learn to "be" an evangelist.

JAC: What do you consider the most over-rated virtue?

CC: Holiness - I have a friend that says he never saw me sin and that I am the holiest guy he knows. How I wish!!!!!! I hope to live in that state of grace again and experience another “honeymoon with Jesus” period in my life. It was during that time God graced me so much that I continually felt that I was under a physical waterfall of grace. Sin was the last thing on my mind and I’d love to someday stand before my friend with a clear conscience be able to say “Thank You” to that incredible complement of God’s work in my life.

JAC: What talent would you most like to have?

CC: I dream of speaking every language on earth! Man wouldn’t that be incredible. I love people and am fascinated by other cultures and languages. The Guinness book of world records claims that one man who served for the U.N. spoke 52 languages fluently. Amazing! Bring it on Lord Jesus!

JAC: If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

CC: Like I mentioned before, my natural lack of discipline would be the first thing that I would change about myself. I know that this weakness in my character limits my effectiveness in every area of my life and ministry.

JAC: What do you regard as the lowest depth of misery?

CC: I can only image that the lowest depth of misery would be being so deceived that at the end of your life and religious striving for you to expect to hear “Well Done” and as Jesus opens His lips the words ring out “You wicked, lazy servant!” – that would be the lowest depth of misery I could ever imagine.

JAC: What is your most treasured possession?

CC: I don’t have one, I can’t think of anything that God hasn’t already asked me to give away to someone else who needs it more than I at some point of time or other in my life.

JAC: What is your most marked characteristic?

CC: My friends in Russia would say that I had “unsatisfied satisfaction” and was content with what God was doing but always hungry for more. This characteristic drives me to always look for what God is doing and how I can get in on the action.

JAC: Who are your favourite writers?

CC: I can’t say – there have been many books that I found incredible and thought provoking but often I enjoy one book from a certain author and get bored with the next. I’ve really enjoyed some books from James Fowler, Tyron Inbody and of course my friends Geoff Ryan and Stephen Court who have had a profound impact on my spiritual growth. The greatest writer that has influenced me is the apostle Paul by far.

JAC: Who is your favourite hero of fiction?

CC: Hercules – I'm not too sure that he qualifies as hero of fiction since he is a mythological hero. I'm always fascinated by his stories. I'm convinced that God has not left this earth without a witness and Hercules to me is more than a mythological legend. He is possibly the key to the verse about God's witness throughout history as mentioned in Genesis 6:4. "The Nephilim were on the earth in those days—and also afterward—when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown" (NIV).

JAC: Who are your heroes in real life?

CC: Stephen Colbert – His social influence is astounding – I just keep praying that he gets saved – could you imagine his influence. Lee Eddy – the first man that restored my faith that I could be holy. Booth-Tucker who taught me from the grave how to contextualize the gospel, Paul the Apostle, St. Augustine – where would the church be without his influence and writings, Jerome – the genius that penned the Latin Vulgate and preserved the church for over 1000 years, and Stephen Court and Geoff Ryan.

JAC: What is your motto?

CC: Keep leaning on Jesus! I become more and more convinced daily how little I have to offer Him for what He gives to me. He is the greatest friend I have ever known.

## Paul & Kay Rader

*Original Publication - JAC #69, October - November 2010*

*A conversation between General Paul A. Rader and Commissioner Kay F. Rader reflecting on their calling and experience as officers of The Salvation Army. Excerpt from the forthcoming book, CHARGE!*

PAR: A life-time of service certainly gives us a unique perspective on officership over the long haul.

KFR: Long, but never boring. How often have we said, we may die of something, but it won't be of boredom!

PAR: Is there any calling that is more diverse, colorful, fascinating, challenging and rewarding than officership? Not a walk in the park -- sometimes intense and demanding, but always deeply rewarding.

KFR: What do you think has kept us at it all these years?

PAR: Bottom line: a sense of calling. The confidence that this is God's will for our lives. We have to admit that how that call is experienced is not the same for everyone.

KFR: Isaiah 30:21 tells us, "Your ears will hear a word behind you, 'This is the way, walk in it.'" I wish it could be that certain for everyone.

PAR: Psalm 32:8 has always been reassuring for me: "I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you with my loving eye on you." God has a way of opening a door and nudging us toward it by his Spirit.

KFR: Yes! Those who have ears to hear and hearts to obey want to respond as Isaiah did when he was touched with fire, "Here am I, send me!" However it comes, a settled sense that we are on the path of God's purpose as officers has taken us through the difficult points in the journey.

PAR: And there have been some testing times.

KFR: For one thing, we never knew where our response to God's call was going to take us. I love the plaque in our kitchen that pictures a little tent topped with an Army flag and says, "Home is where the Army sends me!" Along with all the positive and the Divine Yes that resonates in our hearts, we accept the disciplines of an Army – an Army of Salvation, an Army of peace, but nevertheless: an Army. And that means being where ever we are needed in the line of battle.

PAR: Officership is not about contract. It is about covenant. It begins with our commitment to Jesus Christ and the reality of our relationship to him. It is grounded in

our experience of his saving life. Our relationship to him is covenantal. And when we have responded to his call, our relationship to the Army is really not unlike the marriage covenant. Officers enter into a covenant relationship of trust and loyal commitment: each to the other, and both to God. The Army commits to provide for its officers as long as they are faithful to their calling. The Army depends on us and we depend on the Army. But there is no binding legal contract. It is all a matter of calling and covenant, mutual trust and commitment.

KFR: One of the great joys of officership for married couples is the privilege of working so closely together in a common calling. We have been able to work off of each other's strengths, supporting and encouraging one another. You remember that at our wedding, Dad Rader quoted this verse: "One shall chase a thousand and two shall put ten thousand to flight!" As married officers we signed individual covenants, committing us to "live to win souls . . . as the first great purpose of [our lives] . . . to be true to The Salvation Army, and the principles represented by its Flag." But the Army, after all, is about teamwork, an egalitarian partnership that crosses gender lines gently.

PAR: The covenant is not intended to be joint. It is a transaction that must occur between the individual and God. It is, however, signed and sealed with a common purpose that is shared by all officers, whether one's spouse or a colleague officer with whom we may be teamed – all of this, as an accepted part of God's plan for our lives as officers in The Salvation Army.

KFR: Our covenant committed us to the holy mission of the Army. It has been expressed in many ways. The International Mission Statement is this:

*The Salvation Army, an international movement, is an evangelical part of the universal Christian Church. Its message is based on the Bible. Its ministries are motivated by love for God. Its mission is to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ and meet human need in his name without discrimination.*

Our calling and covenant commit us to the mission. Officership requires allegiance to the mission, under the lordship of Jesus Christ, believing in its principles and goals and methods and being fully comfortable with its ethos.

PAR: That is why full immersion in the training experience is so critical.

KFR: One of the most exciting dimensions of officership is the wide open door it provides for creativity and innovation in our service. There is such a rich diversity of ministry opportunities. And always fresh ways to address the needs of those we serve and with whom we share the Gospel.

PAR: For one thing, officership makes us part of a global missionary movement. It can provide a platform for service anywhere in the world. It puts us totally at God's disposal to send us where he will and use us as pleases him most.

KFR: Officership does not give us a blank sheet of paper and a packet of crayons and say draw whatever you want. But within the expectations and guidelines the Army affords – and the Army itself is part of a divinely creative process – there is unlimited scope for a lifetime of ministry as colorful and inventive as God by his Spirit can help us to make it.

PAR: We need to say something about officership being long-term. It is not a sprint. It's a marathon. O.K., that is a hard sell these days. Maybe, more than ever before. People tend to be into short term commitments with all options open and unhampered control of one's life choices. Let's be honest. When God laid his hand hot upon us and claimed us by his grace for this ministry, it meant signing on for the duration.

KFR: Actually, the Soldier's Covenant (what we used to call, 'The Articles of War') signed by every soldier, commits us to a lifetime covenant of service within the Army. It is part of the uniqueness of our movement that we expect that level of commitment from all our members. Officer covenants go deeper by extending this promise to exclude other employment outside the bounds of the Army until retirement, and an expectation that even after retirement, officers will give willing service as opportunities arise. This is long term.

In the early days of overseas missionary service, the candidate understood his/her covenant to be life long. British born, Amy Carmichael, famous missionary to India, committed her life to the people of India for a lifetime, never returning home for furlough, living out her life, dying and being buried among the people of the Dohnavuhr Fellowship which she founded. Elisabeth Elliott, entitles her biography of this great saint, *A Chance to Die*

PAR: Officership provides its own 'chance to die' and 'chance to live' for heaven's highest purpose: sharing the Gospel in its transforming power and living out the love of Christ for our lost and broken world. For "he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves, but for him who died and was raised again" (2 Corinthians 5:14 TNIV). But let's be up front about the cost, because Jesus was. "Whoever wants to be my disciple," Jesus said, "must deny themselves and take up their cross daily and follow me. For whoever wants to save their life will lose it, but whoever loses their life for me will save it" (Luke 9:23, 24 TNIV).

KFR: Officership is long-term service: service to God and the Army for a life time. Officership is not working for the Army. Officership is *being* the Army. Officership is *belonging* to an elite 'company of the committed'. The fellowship among the officers with whom we may be privileged to serve, is *beautiful*.

PAR: What a privilege to wear the same uniform they wear. We have met them all over the world – many serving in hostile environments, in difficult and dangerous circumstances. The uniforms may differ but they are all identifiable as Army. When we meet these heroes and heroines, we know we share a common covenant and are

engaged in the same great mission. The uniform itself is sacramental. Putting it on may be difficult, but as one Korean officer observed, “taking it off is more difficult.”

KFR: Whatever the challenges, the rewards of this life are great beyond telling. And best of all is knowing that to follow Christ into officership in answer to His call, is to bring joy to the heart of God. In the end, that is all that matters.



## Wesley Harris

*Original publication - Issue 71 , February - March 2011*

### *My Dreams for the Army*

Walt Disney said of the enterprise which bears his name, 'If you can dream it you can do it. This whole thing was started by a mouse'. The Salvation Army was another great enterprise which started with a dream and under the blessing of God, with prayer and passion and hard work, the dream came true.

Many of us have shared the dream of our founders and have been concerned that no-one should steal it from us. Now it may be important to do a little dreaming of our own and consider the shape of things to come.

I have been asked to write about my own dreams for the Army and I respond on the strength of the Scriptural promise that if young men can have visions old men can have dreams! In brief, my dream for the Army is that it should be what it is at it's passionate, innovative and effective best. Of course, because it is comprised of people like the writer and readers of this article, the Army is not always at its best. Sometimes it seems to have lost the plot.

But my dream is of an Army that is true to its history and true to its destiny. I want this movement to be actually what it already is potentially for I am an incurable Salvationist and believe passionately in what the real Army is all about and feel that its best days may be yet to come.

Memories can contribute to dreams so allow me to share a few of mine...

I think of a retired woman officer I am proud to call a friend. She pioneered innovative social work in the red light district of Amsterdam and I have in mind a picture of her in that place conducting an open-air meeting in pouring rain. One of her arms is crooked around an Army flag; a very drunken man is trying to drape himself around her neck and rivulets of rain run down her radiant face as she proclaims her joyous gospel to people sheltering in nearby doorways. As an observer I can only murmur to myself, 'This is the army!'

My wife and I visited a clinic for about thirty very young, dark skinned children in Swaziland. In charge was a single Australian officer - the only white woman in a huge area. All her little charges were doomed to die from AIDS, but far from her homeland, that woman was sacrificing her years and her health in order to make their short lives a little happier. She too represented the Army at its best.

Another vignette is of a scene in Toronto. Zealous young Salvationists had scoured the city streets and brought to the Army hall a great crowd of street kids and other young people for what was billed as 'Soul busters'. As the speaker I rejoiced in the attendance

but wondered what kind of reception might be expected! However, when the appeal was given there was a steady response to the Mercy Seat and glory shone on the young Salvationists as they sought to point their peers to the Saviour. That scene too contributed to my dreams and my hopes for the future.

The shanty towns or ‘favelas’ in Brazil are places of indescribable corruption and filth where children play in open sewers and violence is the order of the day. As congress leaders my wife and I paid a fleeting visit but the territorial commander introduced us to some radiant young European women officers who were there to stay. He said, ‘These girls beg to be allowed to live in these places and love the people for Jesus’ sake’. I was humbled and yet filled with hope for a movement which included people like that.

The Army has been called ‘a mosaic of grace’ and one of my dreams could be that larger numbers of Salvationists will discover more of the movement in which they serve and, of course, the Spirit without whose gracious presence all we do could be empty show.

Sometimes there is a predisposition on the part of Salvationists to think that the grass is greener on the other side of the denominational fence. Now of course, we should always be ready to learn any better means of cultivation practised by the neighbours but it may also be good if we could rediscover the charm of our own garden and then bend our backs (and our knees) to make it even more fruitful. That means not only having a dream but being down to earth.

Sometimes the notion is that if the Army is to improve they will have to fix it - ‘they’ being people at headquarters. But without taking anything away from the influence or responsibility of those engaged in Army administration (of whose number I was one for many years) the ‘Army’ is not merely some vague body at Queen Victoria Street, London or wherever. The ‘Army’ is us and if progress doesn’t take place where we are it is unlikely to take place at all. Only team work can make the dream work and so I don’t merely look forward to bigger and better buildings with more and more pew sitters but ‘an Army mobilised by God’ with ‘every soldier a soul winner’.

It is sometimes felt that if we changed our structures and altered our systems our problems would be at an end. Certainly our structures and systems should facilitate not obstruct our essential mission and as an Army leader I have played a small part in some fairly big administrative changes. But my dreams now would transcend these things. I would hope that in some ways we may go back in order to go forward!

Of course we cannot relive our past either personally or corporately. Nor can we ignore the fact that times are changing. But my dream would be that more of our people might rediscover some of the timeless principles which characterised primitive Salvationism. Our forebears in the faith had tremendous conviction, compassion and commitment which is why, under God, a lot of quite ordinary folk helped to make an extraordinary branch of the Christian Church.

The late Commissioner Catherine Bramwell-Booth said to me, 'The things which made the Army will go on making the Army'. She was right. Fervent prayer, boundless love, holy joy and an entrepreneurial spirit cannot fail to be effective. Numerically, the Army in the world is larger than ever but to employ an Americanism, 'We 'aint seen nothing yet!' The best is yet to be. The dreams of God[s people will surely come true - in God's time and in his way.

## Alison Walter

*Original Publication - JAC #83 , February - March 2013*

JAC: Please tell us about your background, how you came to know Jesus, and how you came to know the Salvation Army

AW: I'm a "child of the regiment" as old-time Salvationists used to say, i.e. born and bred in the Army - Salvationist through and through.

I was born eighty years ago in Australia, the child of Salvation Army officers in Melbourne. My paternal grandparents emigrated from England and settled on the West Coast. They were Methodists, but when they boarded young officers who were opening a Corps in their town, they began attending Army meetings, became soldiers and several of their children became Salvation Army Officers (two of whom became Territorial Commanders/Commissioners). My maternal grandparents were officers in New Zealand, where they chose to learn the Maori language, and travelled by canoe up and down the Wanganui River spreading the message of Christ.

Our founders believed that being born and raised in a Christian home was like living in the pre-dawn light. That was so for me as one of my first memories is of the Family Altar around the supper table where father read Scripture from The Salvation Army's "Soldiers' Guide" and then parents and four children knelt around the table, sang a chorus, one of us prayed and then we repeated the Lord's Prayer. I have a heritage for which I am grateful.

When I was seven years old I was taken to Congress Meetings in the Adelaide Town Hall and when people flocked to the Mercy Seat I, barely understanding, went to join them. My Mother knelt beside me and led me to salvation. What pleased me most was that about a week later, she told me she could see a difference in me since I made my decision to serve Jesus.

When I was 18 my parents were moved as Chief Secretary to Canada and I, the only unmarried child in the family, moved with them. I met and married a Canadian Salvationist and a year later we entered the Toronto Training College.

JAC: Please tell us about your sanctification.

AW: Ah! My favourite topic and one which has directed my whole life. Although I was truly saved when a child, and attended all Salvation Army activities such as Directory, Sunday School, Corps Cadets, Songsters, Youth Group etc., there seemed to be something missing and I would sincerely sing the chorus, "Oh Jesus, be thyself to me, a living bright reality" but to no avail. That inner hunger led me to kneel often at the Penitent Form (Mercy Seat) ask questions and read all the books I could find on the Blessing of Holiness, as it was called then. At last I realised I had to DO something - ask, accept and believe. One Saturday night (it is still so clear in my memory) I knelt

alone at my bedside and, with the help of a little booklet called "A Ladder to Holiness" I made a complete commitment of my life to Christ. What he wanted I would do and what he forbade I would give up. I pointed to the promise in 1 Thess. 5:23,24 and thanked God for doing the work of sanctification in my life. I did not experience any great emotion but believed that, because God had promised it, I HAD been sanctified by his Spirit. A few days later I was telling my friend about what I had done and as I spoke a wonderful peace, joy and assurance swept over me. There was a difference in my life. Christ was real. I sought him out and read the Scriptures joyfully. That summer at an Army camp, I shared the experience with the other girls in the cabin and discovered that the joy of the Lord was contagious for as we talked and prayed together, the Lord opened their eyes and hearts to the possibility of their sanctification too. Around the campfire that night we shared our testimonies and it was almost a mini-revival.

JAC: What is the most significant part of your war fighting today?

AW: I live in a Salvation Army Retirement Residence in Toronto today and I believe I share my faith here with fellow residents and staff. I am disabled now and have difficulty walking, so often it is necessary for people to come to me for counsel. This past summer I was asked to help a Chinese immigrant learn English by reading the Bible with her. Being brought up in Communist China she had no knowledge of God and Christianity and no faith at all. We met weekly for three months during her summer break from studies. It was a challenge but I know I had an influence on her. My daughter smilingly says I'm like a magnet as several people want to come and chat. I'm sorry that my energy has limits. I also consider my E-mail and Facebook correspondence an important way to encourage and influence others.

JAC: What was your most challenging appointment? Why?

AW: That's a hard question. It could have been coming to Canada from Australia in my late teens when my parents were moved here as Chief Secretary. Leaving friends and family to go so far away was certainly a challenge. There were tears, but I very soon made lasting friends at the North Toronto Corps and started a timbrel brigade, as the Australian way of timbrel playing was unknown here. This opened up special opportunities where we could share our faith.

It could have been going with my husband to the Mazowe Secondary School in Rhodesia as young Captains with two small children. My husband taught maths & science and I fitted in where needed - typing a newly translated Chishona song-book, teaching Religious Knowledge which was then an examinable graduation subject, organizing the Corps Cadet Brigade for Salvationist students boarding at the school. It also fell to my lot to home school my children with the help of Canadian correspondence lessons until it was time to go to Boarding School at the age of seven. Activists stirred up our students once to go on strike for political change and the education department expelled them and closed the school early one year.

It could have been our years on Training College staff in Toronto. Because of the subjects I was assigned to teach I went to University and studied New Testament, Old Testament, Church History and New Testament Greek. I counted that appointment a great privilege, being assigned to study and teach the Word.

It could have been the time we were moved from Training College Principal to become Divisional Commander in Alberta. I was distressed as it meant our children (3 by then) had to forgo the scholarships they had been awarded because we were changing provinces. But it was interesting that God prepared me for that challenge, as I remember being silently asked by the Lord during one prayer meeting as to what I really wanted for my children. I easily decided that it was their spiritual life that meant more to me than anything else, so when, a few weeks later our farewell orders came, I had to cling to the belief that God knew what he was doing. Sure enough, the family did well in all respects in their new surroundings.

It could have been when the next move came. We were sent to Kenya and it necessitated leaving the family, aged 21, 19, and 16 behind in Canada, as two were in University and the other was finishing high school. Yet, once again, looking back I can see that it was beneficial for them to have to run their own lives.

I could go on and on, but I'll skip over the years and several appointments, and say that it was a challenge to retire in England, as International Secretary for Africa, and have to start from scratch in many ways when we returned to Canada. I've certainly needed, claimed and proved so many of God's promises over the years.

JAC What was your most influential appointment? Why?

AW: I think that was our appointment as Territorial Commanders to Southern Africa in 1986. Apartheid was still in operation. Fortunately our early appointment, living on the campus of a boarding school in Zimbabwe, gave us experience and friends of all races. There had been two training colleges, but the previous leader began taking the 'white' cadets to the Soweto township for combined classes. In our term we were able to arrange for a working girls' hostel on T.H.Q. to be redesigned as a combined Training College. Following a lawyer's advice, we were able to circumvent the apartheid laws. It's thrilling to look back and see that some of the young officers whose lives we touched then, are now territorial commanders in other territories.

JAC: Who has been most influential in shaping you into who you are today?

AW: My parents certainly set my feet on the right path. My husband, Stan, set me an example of disciplined Christian living and true Salvationism. I distinctly remember three people who, presumably led by the Spirit, challenged me along the way. I even remember their names all these years later. One was my Corps Officer who didn't hesitate to ask the D.C.'s young daughter if she had given her heart to the Lord. A few weeks later I did just that. The second was a Corps Cadet Guardian (as they were called in those days) who walked beside me on a hiking trail and reminded me, having

heard that I did well in High School exams, that 'to whom much was given, from them much would be required.' (Luke 12:48) And the third was a Divisional Youth Secretary, Colonel Leslie Pindred, who preached, taught and embodied the truths of Full Salvation.

JAC: What books have influenced you most?

AW: A book I have read often is *The Practice of the Presence of God* by Brother Lawrence. Other writings by Teresa of Avila and Julian of Norwich have left an imprint on my life. Favourite authors have been William Sangster, Thomas R. Kelly, John Stott, C.S. Lewis, William Barclay, Henri Nouwen, and N.T. Wright. Salvationist writers like Allister Smith, Frederick Coutts, John Larsen, & Chick Yuill have been helpful and a joy to read.

JAC: Can you tell us of the most memorable campaigns and meetings in which you were involved and their impact?

AW: It has been a privilege to speak at many Women's camps, Brengle Institutes and Bible Camps such as Junaluska in the Southern States and at Collaroy N.S.W., Australia. I trust the Lord's promise to water the seeds I have planted for him. JAC: Our first General often wrote letters to the soldiers with teaching for daily life and warfare. Would you take this opportunity to offer a message to soldiers around the world? AW: I cannot stress Scripture reading and memorization enough. When my children were young we memorized several Psalms, one verse a day as a means of 'returning thanks' after a meal and they sometimes refer to them even now. Paul was right when he spoke of Scripture as 'the sword of the Spirit' and the 'power of God'.

Then there is the daily joy of offering yourself to God each morning, asking again to be indwelt by His Spirit so that you walk through the day listening to His inner voice guiding you in everything you do, sometimes reprimanding, and always leading you to people who need a word from the Lord through you. Commissioner Andy Miller was a great example of this. He stayed once with us in South Africa, and always went out for a run before breakfast, trusting God to lead him to someone who needed to hear him speak of Jesus.

I would quote Paul's advice in Colossians 3:15-16:

Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts. Be thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly.

## Harry Read

*Original Publication - JAC #83 , February - March 2013*

J.A.C.: please tell us about your background, how you came to know Jesus, and how you came to know The Salvation Army.

H.R: I have a Salvation Army background. Grandfather Read then in his late 30s was converted under the ministry of James Dowdle. 'Fiddler' (he played the violin!) Dowdle was sent by WB to the north of England to win converts and open Mission Stations (this was pre 1878). In a small town on the north side of the River Tees called Hartlepool Grandfather became converted. Shortly after that, he moved to a small town called South Bank which, as its name suggests, is on the southern bank of the Tees.

My grandfather was born in 1838. Following his marriage he had a fairly large family and his wife died. Grandfather re-married and my father was the only child of the second marriage. Grandfather was 57 when my father was born. I add this trivia in case you are puzzled by the time frame.

After 38 years service as the Corps Sgt Major Grandfather retired from that position. He died in 1924. This was the year of my birth. In the 1930s my father became the Corps Sgt Major until his untimely death in 1943. My mother who, as a teenager became a Salvationist was from a non Army family but, after her conversion, other family members became soldiers.

Obviously, I grew up in the Army joining the Singing Company and YP Band, but was never an enthusiast. Al-though I had good friends in the Army, my main friends happened to belong to the Methodist Church. After much persuading, and with serious reservations, my parents al-lowed me to leave the Army and join the Methodist Church. Shortly after WW2 commenced I had a conversion experience and, since one of my older friends was a Methodist Local Preacher I made a similar application and, in 1940, aged 16, I became a 'Local Preacher on note'. This meant that a much older Local Preacher would mentor me and I would accompany him to his Sunday preaching engagements, read the Bible passages for him, lead a hymn or two but, in the main, allow myself to be influenced by this wise, godly man whom I liked and respected immensely.

I volunteered for military service aged 18 in 1942. I would have done so earlier but, understandably, my father refused to sign the essential document. He had been twice wounded and hospitalised in WW1, my older brother was a commissioned officer in The Royal Artillery. My older sister was in the Womens' Auxiliary Air Force and my father reckoned that was enough.

Aged 18 I didn't need parental permission to enlist but, because of his insistence, instead of joining the infantry, I joined the Royal Signals in September 1942 to become a Wireless Operator. I volunteered for the Paras early in 1943 and, when my Wireless



Training was completed in May 1943, I joined the 6th Airborne Division. I parachuted into France at 0050 hrs on D Day. For years I thought the landing time was 0120 hrs but the official history which I read long after the war ended is clear: it was 0050 hrs.

During my military service I still maintained my church links but, though I never became 'one of the boys', I lost the sharp edge of my faith. This I regret. If you want to know more of my military service there are refs to me on the web. Just type in "Signalman Harry Read" and three addresses will appear. The first, "The Second World War Experience Centre" gives a transcript of an interview they set up with me. The other two web addresses, having been given access to that typescript, have edited it.

At the end of the war I began seriously to consider what my future would be. In those reflections I began to realise that I didn't like what I could become if I didn't change. I sought the Lord afresh, committed myself to him and applied to the Methodist Church to be a Candidate for the ministry. My request was accepted and I began a study-course in preparation for that.

In 1945 The Royal Signals transferred me to the Orkney Islands where, in the little town of Stromness there was no Methodist Church. I attended a small Mission Church and learned of a Servicemen's Fellowship which I commenced attending. A couple of Salvationists in the Fellowship spoke of the Corps in Kirkwall, some 12 miles away which I began to attend. In 1946 I was posted to Edinburgh where I linked with the Methodist Church coming under the supervision of the Minister. Since the only Church that advertised a Saturday night meeting in the local news-paper was the Salvation Army I attended their Saturday night meeting doing so regularly and, although they knew I was working towards the Methodist Ministry, I was made welcome. The CO told me of some large meetings being held in Glasgow suggesting that I might enjoy them so I attended, and it was during those meetings that I realised God was calling me to Officership, not the Methodist Ministry. I arranged an interview with my Methodist Minister to share this with him. He was not unduly impressed, after which I became a soldier in the Edinburgh Gorgie Corps: this was June 1946.

I was demobilised from military service in June 1947 and entered the Kings Messengers Session at the ITC in August of that year.

J.A.C.: What is the most significant part of your war fighting today?

H.R.: Early in my officership I realised I had the gift of encouragement. This has been a major factor in my ministry through the years, no less so in retirement.

The poetry – I don't consider myself to be a poet, rather do I think of myself as a versifier – is important, but I'm sure that, if my verses were studied, they would be adjudged to be part of my ministry of encouragement.

In this ministry I affirm people; gently challenge them to live up to their potential and give as much support as I can for them to live the life of faith.

Almost as an aside: my daughter thought I should have a Facebook page and set it up for me. Because she was a widow working at DHQ she visited me regularly and maintained the FB page for me. When she remarried – she and her husband are now the DCs in our London North East Division – her visits obviously dwindled dramatically. I wondered whether I should close my FB page and, when I looked at it decided I would, but the Lord seemed to be saying that I could find a ministry through it and I think I have. I think you will notice from my contributions it is all encouragement. I like your contributions very much I might add. You, obviously, have this same ministry mindset.

J.A.C.: What was your most challenging appointment? Why?

H.R.: We were appointed from the College to IHQ where I functioned as 'The Press Officer and Director of Information Services'. It was an important job, and paid rich dividends in the end, but it stood outside of my gift range, and was, therefore, hard, albeit fruitful work. I was glad when we moved from there to be DCs because field work is my natural element.

J.A.C.: What was your most influential appointment? Why?

H.R.: Difficult to answer. Win and I served 18 years in all on the College Staff. If you know the old structure, I was 7 years a Sectional Officer: for a youngish man, the best appointment imaginable. Then back to the Field as CO and DYS. Back again to the College as Field Training Officer followed by 3 years as the Second Side Officer then to IHQ as Press Officer etc. Following this we became the DCs of the marvellous Nottingham Division, then back to the College as Principal. They were rich years indeed. In 1981 we were appointed to Canada where I was the Chief Secretary. I may not have done much for Canada but Canada did much for me and then, as if Canada wasn't enough of rich blessing, we were appointed to Australia East as TCs! With experience of both Canada and Australia my cup was truly running over.

But it didn't end there! Our mutual friend General Eva phoned inviting me – if that's the right word – to be the British Commissioner! I knew it was to be a demanding last appointment, and it was, but it was more than challenging: it was exhilarating with fulfilment to match my dreams. What a privilege! What joy!

Others must be left to evaluate my ministry and that of my darling wife, but though we faced the immense difficulties inherent in an increasingly godless society and a decreasing Church – and Army – we had a wonderful time. God has been so good to us.

J.A.C.: What is your most important legacy for the Kingdom?

H.R.: This is not a question I can answer. Like all TCs, I'd like to think I left the territory in better shape than I found it. A territory more ready for growth: buoyant, optimistic, confident in the Army's soul-winning aims: a territory with a sharpening focus on the

faith-aims of a faith-born movement, but only other people can be the best judges of that.

J.A.C.: What are your dreams for The Salvation Army?

H.R.: I'd like us to keep our Army distinctives. I have no problems with describing ourselves as part of the Church because that's what we are but, we are an Army. I think we do the church thing less well than the churches do it, but when we do the Army thing properly, we are without equal.

In today's western world, I don't hanker after the scenes from our beginnings that still stir our hearts, because society has changed irreversibly and governments wouldn't allow us freedom to, for instance, repeat the initiatives that created our social services. But I do long for us to be an Army of faith, with programmes born in prayer, powered by faith and fulfilled in love.

I long for us to have the spontaneity, joy, mutual regard and 'family' identity of our earlier days. The past is wonderful and cannot be replicated but the essence of those days is timeless. Here and there we see that essence being expressed and we are moved accordingly. O that that was the norm rather than the exception!

If only we could persuade every Corps that it has a bright future! Even the smallest Corps which, in the will of God is not meant to be a small Corps, has a first step in faith to take. That first step may be nothing more complicated than the CO gathering his/her small number of saints together to plead with the Father to identify the next step. Undoubtedly, the next step would become apparent and then the next and so on. Our Lord didn't come to earth to launch mediocrity. The Spirit didn't give life to let it wither on the branch. We give up too easily.

With the other churches, we have done that terrible thing: we have allowed the most exciting event in all creation to become common place; an irrelevant option; a divine intervention that leaves masses of needy people dismissive of God's existence, not merely his claims. I thank God for the Army: its existence is one of his great miracles. He has done so much through us. Numerically we are not dramatically strong but we always punch beyond our weight. Our achievements are amazing. People expect so much from us because of our reputation; a reputation that is not due to clever publicity but because we deliver. I thank God also for the new emphases on prayer, certainly in this UK territory, and for the serious attempts being made to relate to our various communities. Without doubt, new initiatives are improving our work and witness. What I add in this section, therefore, is not intended to be a criticism I'm too grateful for all that is being done to play the part of critic.

If, however, I'm allowed a 'but' it would be that, as an Army we are still inclined to do the organisation thing: too much 'top – down', stuff. Instead, we should focus more on locally generated initiatives and, working with the actual, as opposed to the assumed, go for growth that way.

I think I dream much the same kind of dreams about the Army as you and your wife and Joe and Doris Noland.

I ought to add that I am full of admiration for the way in which General Linda is approaching the subject of the Army's development. I have a dream that takes in the churches as well as the Army. In our western world, at least, we have been driven on the back foot by the growing forces of atheism. Articulate and prestigious atheists, operating in a society where the media is almost totally atheistic, our institutions, political groupings, education, health services, welfare and industrial organisations are all similarly driven. Atheists are always given a prominent platform by broadcasters and editors. These platforms we are denied.

We have brilliant, highly qualified scientists, physicists, mathematicians and the like who can argue most persuasively for Christianity but, though their work is published, it languishes for lack of public exposure.

My dream is that, perhaps stimulated by the Army, the churches will combine their resources to make a sustained intellectual challenge to the forces of atheism. We need to set up a united council to determine the right approach then do a massive PR job in putting atheism on the back foot where it rightly belongs.

Our voices are muted to the detriment of the Gospel. We need the public at large to hear the strong, reasonable-ness of our Christian faith in God. Making this happen will cost money, but money is the least of our considerations.

J.A.C.: Who has been most influential in shaping you into who you are today?

H.R.: You mean on the human level I suppose? I'm the product of a godly family. I was very close to my older brother who was a superb role model. I was at the sharp end of one of the biggest and costliest battles in WW2. Some historians say that we who occupied that position had casualties to equal those of WW1. Certainly, in my section, of the less than a hundred men who made up the group, only 25 of us came back. That experience has helped to shape me.

At the Training College I met and married a lovely and remarkable lady. Win was hugely gifted and deeply spiritual. Together we helped nourish and shape each other into what we were to become. You can take your pick of the above and might decide that what I am is the product of all three.

J.A.C.: What books have influenced you most?

H.R.: In my very early twenties I was introduced to the work of the English poet Robert Browning. His spiritual insights have always blessed me. I bought his complete works printed in a number of pocket sized volumes. When I travelled, more often than not, it was with Browning. Over and above the more serious stuff I had to read, I always had

a biography on the go to bless and inspire me but, in my younger days, C S Lewis was a living legend and his books gave my faith a great deal of substance.

However, the book that gave my spiritual life wings was written by a Quaker, Thomas R Kelly entitled, *A Testament of Devotion*. He spoke to my heart as a young man and has never ceased to do so since.

J.A.C.: Can you tell us of the most memorable campaigns and meetings in which you were involved, and their impact?

H.R.: Our second field appointment was very hard. There had been spectacular growth under the leadership of one couple and spectacular loss under their successors. It took us a year to stabilise things but in the succeeding year we witnessed growth again.

We were then moved to another Corps in the Division – one of those Corps to which no one wanted to be appointed. In the new situation it was born in on me that a better way of growing a Corps was through faith. True, we had to work hard but faith was the key.

It was the custom in the UK for every Corps and Centre to have a campaign during the first week in November. DHQ always asked for plans. Such plans were easy to submit and seemed to satisfy our DHQ. For instance, Band Practice and Songster practice nights were designated as Campaign meetings to which all were welcome and the Sunday titles were easy enough to create.

The Lord gave me a burden for this which my wife happily shared. We would call our campaign, a Faith Campaign. We would try to carry the Corps comrades along so that they would pray for family and friends. The climax of the week would be a powerful play written by Commissioner Alfred Gilliard and performed by Corps folk.

To hold us to the faith angle we would fix a meeting in the New Year when we would enrol as soldiers, the converts from the Campaign. To hold us even more firmly to the concept we would have a much respected, well-known visiting officer conduct that meeting. To tighten further the faith angle, in with the publicity for the Campaign we would advertise the January enrolment meeting. As you can imagine, some of the Local Officers gasped when I launched this at a special Census Board meeting but, to their everlasting credit, they got behind it. In the special soldiers' meeting we met with a similar positive response.

In the preliminary heart-searching it seemed to Win and me that we should aim for a specific number of 6 new soldiers. This, we shared with the Corps folk though not in the advertising. During the campaign we had a number of seekers who were family and friends of Corps folk, especially those taking part in the drama. On the enrolment night in January our visiting officer enrolled 5 brand new soldiers and reaccepted a comrade back into the fellowship whose name ought to have been removed from the roll years before. Everyone was thrilled.

In the new spirit of faith generated within this Corps that had been stagnating and shrinking for years, we made 36 new soldiers in 18 months. It was magnificent. After 18 months we were appointed to the Training College but the work continued.

Faith really is the key.

Cadets' Campaigns I loved (I can keep you going for a long time!!) we went to a large Northern Ireland Corps. Arriving on the Friday evening we started working in the town centre on Saturday with open air mtgs. We had a fine welcome meeting which we followed with a Pub Raid. In case you don't know our drinking bars are called public houses and, at the appointed closing times we invited people to come to the hall for coffee and a mtg. It was well-attended, boisterous at times but, in the end we had two seekers. Not a bad start to a Campaign.

On Sunday, even though the meetings were well-attended and powerful, there were no seekers and this continued right through the week. This was a situation quite outside my experience. As a brigade we talked about it, prayed about but, at the beginning of the final Sunday, apart from the two seekers in the pub raid, there had been no seekers.

What a challenge to our faith! Came the final Sunday Holiness Meeting and I stripped everything possible out of the meeting to allow us time to have a good prayer mtg. I recall majoring on the words 'Prove me now' (Malachi 3:11 AV) and doing something I had never done before or in-deed since. At the end of my address, in complete silence, I walked down from the rostrum and, placing my open Bible on the Mercy Seat said something like, 'Here is the challenge from God, are you willing to Prove Him – Now'? It was as though the flood gates opened as people came to the Mercy Seat. It was a long but glorious meeting. There was an afternoon Praise and Testimony mtg – again with seekers. We had the Salvation Meeting, the last meeting of the Campaign and again, the Mercy was lined repeatedly.

The very last seeker was a middle-aged man who had been the drummer in the Corps but something had gone wrong and he became a backslider. Someone had been speaking with him in the prayer meeting and when he came forward there was such joy in the hall. When the count was taken afterwards, there were 87 seekers on that Sunday. The Cadet Sergeant who had shared the leadership of the Campaign returned with me in the January, as per the original plan, to enrol the converts won on the Campaign as soldiers. It was tremendous! Faith is the key.

Some time after the campaign, the Corps Band came to London on a specialing engagement and I arranged to at-tend their Saturday night festival. The drummer was the very man who was the last seeker on the Campaign. He was full of joy. And so was I.

A few weeks ago a name appeared on my Facebook page and I wrote her a note saying, 'Are you who I think you are?' She replied by return confirming she was one of

the young Salvationists whose life had been revolutionised on the campaign, and who is still going strong in the Lord's work.

J.A.C.: What is God teaching you these days?

H.R.: To trust more and to love more and to concentrate on the essentials of salvation. To believe that we are among those weak and foolish things of the world made strong by God. To believe that the Army's best days are ahead of us because we are still part of his strategy for a fallen world.

He is teaching me the absolute centrality of Christ to all that God has planned. He is teaching me about the tenderness of his providence and that, whatever happens in the days ahead, I can be confident in him. He is teaching me that he is my heavenly Father.

J.A.C.: Who are your heroes?

H.R.: Captain James Cook was born not far from my birthplace. What a navigator! What courage! What a man! In my reading and imagination I've travelled every mile with him.

Captain Robert Falcon Scott led an expedition to the South Pole hoping to be the first to arrive there. He was beaten by the Norwegian, Roald Amundsen. But Scott's return journey, though ending in his death and those of his colleagues, was an epic failure and full of courage. I've travelled every mile with him also.

My heroes include the founding fathers of our faith and the martyrs: 'the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church'. I have many heroes, men and women whose courage and faithfulness has moved me deeply.

My Salvation Army heroes start with the Founder and include his granddaughter Commissioner Catherine Bramwell Booth who captivated me during the time I was the Press Officer. My heroes include Commissioner Booth Tucker, Captain Harry Andrews, Commissioner Herbert Lord, General F Coutts, Colonel Catherine Baird. Both General Coutts and Colonel Baird mentored me without me realising it in the early days, and not just the early days, of my officership.

J.A.C.: What is your most memorable spiritual experience?

H.R.: I have so many deep spiritual experiences. Most of my prayer poems represent an actual spiritual experience but I recall an event from my military experience.

Having become properly saved I had no difficulty in witnessing to my mates. A parachuting injury invalidated me for further jumps and I was returned to an ordinary signals unit. Ex paras were allowed to wear their red berets and, of course, their wings which probably meant that, in an ordinary unit, an ex para was given a fair amount of respect, which meant that I had no strong opposition to endure. Because I was planning to become an SA officer I was allowed to use the office in which I worked during the

day as a study room in the evenings. One evening the door opened and a Corporal whom I knew fairly well came in to check what was happening. I was actually typing out a short talk I was to give at the Corps the next Sunday. He stood behind me and was obviously reading what I had typed. Our conversation was therefore, on the content of my talk. After many questions and much discussion the atmosphere became such that I suggested that perhaps he should do something about his need for God.

The result was that we knelt at the office desk and I led my friend to the Lord. The very first person I had ever led to salvation. Bill Day, for such was his name, told one or two of his close friends what had happened and it became common knowledge in the camp. He came with me each Sunday to Gorgie Corps. The YPSM and his wife used to take me to their home for meals on Sundays and the Corps Sgt Major and his wife took Bill. They were good for him.

The sheer joy, exultation, of leading someone to the Lord is one of the deepest spiritual experiences one can experience. Though all subsequent similar experiences are wonderful there can only ever be a first, and Bill Day was that for me. If only more people could experience the sheer joy of soul-winning!

J.A.C.: Please comment on the state of Aggressive Christianity in the 21st century. How effective is primitive salvationism?

H.R.: I think it is important that we should be reminded of our heritage in this regard. Most churches probably move away from their roots a little as the founding enthusiasts die and the church becomes more organised. The changes too in society also facilitate this toning down of zeal and its challenges. But we do need to be reminded that the old way of getting saved is the way folk get saved to-day. If we devalue our Mercy Seat and decision-making emphasis we have, I think, devalued the Army and weakened our witness. I like the work you are doing to remind us all of the importance of the timeless values of the past.

J.A.C.: Our first General often wrote letters to his soldiers with teaching for daily life and warfare. Would you take this opportunity to offer a millennial message to soldiers around the world?

H.R.: To my fellow soldiers, I believe our name, The Salvation Army, is an inspired designation, born, not of human wisdom but of the Holy Spirit. The armies of the world are massed against us but, though powerful, they will be overcome. Faith, hope and love are the abiding qualities and they are not in the possession of the forces of evil.

I believe also in the timelessness of the divine qualities that built our Army. A changing society means that we have to adapt our programmes and strategies to maintain our effectiveness, but the essence of the Army, those divine qualities that created us, cannot be dismissed or compromised. They are of God. The Army is of God. The style may change but the aims and motives of our Movement are unchanging.



I am proud of all that our relatively small Army has achieved. God has used our greatly gifted people to best advantage and we who are ordinary confess that he has used our ordinariness wonderfully well also. Each one of us has an important part to play in the salvation war.

We have always been an accepting and affirming company of God's people. We have also been a joyful, praising, cheerfully sacrificial people: that we will remain.

What I hope we will consider and develop is an awareness of those special gifts of the Spirit given to each one of us whether we count ourselves ordinary or unusually able.

I hope that, within our regard for each other – our love for each other – we will feel a measure of stewardship to-wards each other if we do not already do so, so that we will actively identify and encourage each other's gifts. These gifts will flourish in a truly supportive atmosphere and, employed with confidence and wisdom will build up each Corps; build up the Army; help build God's kingdom. Within the competence of each Corps there are gifts, sometimes unidentified which, when they are known and released, will bring remarkable results.

The need to adapt is self-evident and the best means of adaptation come from our heavenly Father's hands. He will not fail us. He also happens to love the Army. Has he not chosen us to be his soldiers? Are we not a vital part of his strategy?

May God richly bless us all.

Harry Read – your fellow soldier.

## JoAnn Shade

*Original Publication - JAC #84 , April - May 2013*

JAC: How's retirement treating you?

JS: These months since I completed my “active” service as an officer have been eye-opening. I hadn’t realized how physically tired I was. Being able to sleep until my body wakes up rather than to the ringing of the alarm has been a gift. Sitting quietly as the sun rises outside my home office window brings a new sense of the Creator God. I spend most of my days writing, quite a solitary experience, and I am recognizing that I need to balance that with interaction with people, so need to sort out what that can look like moving into the future.

JAC: How did you start out with The Salvation Army?

JS: I grew up in the Presbyterian Church and had the dream of becoming the organist there someday. So after 8 years of piano lessons, I began organ instruction at age 15 with an amazing high school senior. Towards the end of the school year, he said to me: “I’ve just gotten a summer job and have to give up my church pianist gig – would you be interested?” So I got hired to play the piano for morning and evening service, as well as for singing company practice, at that small corps in Tonawanda, New York – and “the rest is history - or her-story!” In the Salvation Army I found what Frederick Buechner describes: “the place God calls you to is the place where you deep gladness and the world’s deep hunger meet.”

JAC: How did you get saved?

JS: I came to faith as a child in the Presbyterian Church. My hunger for God was very real, and while I wouldn’t have used the term “saved” at that point in my life, that was my experience. It was deepened at a Young Life retreat in high school, walking in the woods on a chilly February day as I said a more definitive yes to God. A further step in the sanctifying work of God was during a period of intense spiritual searching in midlife, when I was brought face to face with how my sin of detachment had kept me from loving God and loving people freely and generously.

JAC: Please tell us about your current writing projects.

JS: I’m finishing up a book that listens for the voices of the women who are mentioned on the pages of the gospels. Each chapter has a few pages excerpted from their journals as I imagine they would have written, and then I write on the theme that I see in that woman’s life. As an example, one of the mothers of Bethlehem writes about her infant son’s death (in the slaughter of the innocents) and then I write about what it means for a contemporary woman to face profound loss. It’s a challenge to take the bits of scriptural description and to flesh them out in this way, but I’m listening hard to hear their hearts in this – and to communicate that for our culture.

JAC: And does this relate to previous projects?

JS: While my work hasn't only been women-related, I am called to explore female Biblical characters for the truths they teach us. *The Other Woman* was focused on Hagar, *Rapha's Touch Healing from Sexual Abuse* used Tamar's narrative as its base, and someday I'd like to write about the Ugly Woman (although that won't be my real title) – the story of Leah and Rachel.

JAC: Do you find that previous books or articles you have written find new life in different seasons and in different ways? How?

JS: Yes. I've been writing a column in the local newspaper pretty regularly for the last six years – it's been a great opportunity to highlight activity at the Salvation Army Kroc Center, and to touch on issues that impact our community and our world. It's been on the editorial page of a secular newspaper, so I've had to find ways to bring spiritual questions to my readers without being blatantly religious (or else I'd no longer have the weekly voice in the newspaper). I do post these on my blog each week at [www.gracednotesministries.blogspot.com](http://www.gracednotesministries.blogspot.com). One of my ideas for a future project is to take some of the images from those columns to a book that will explore doctrinal truths in a way that engages the reader in the story, even if they have little or no previous religious understanding. For example, I think that my story about when Nana broke the Santa will work in a chapter on repentance.

JAC: What book of yours has had the greatest reception?

JS: "Seasons: A Woman's Calling to Ministry" has been helpful to many, and Commissioner Helen Clifton worked hard to get that into the hands of women officers around the world. But I'm praying that *Rapha's Touch*, the sexual abuse book, will make a real difference for those who face that difficult journey.

JAC: What suggestions do you have for budding writers?

JS: Write. Don't talk about it, don't think about what you'd like to write, don't hope to do it someday – just write. Share your writing with friends. Find some outlets – a blog, the local newspaper (yes, that does still exist in some places) – and there's a great on-line journal that welcomes thoughtful writers, the *Journal of Aggressive Christianity*. From Buechner again: "Write what you really care about . . . write about what truly matters to you - things to touch the quick of the world the way they have touched you to the quick. Wit, eloquence, style, relevance - yes, but with passion - to make people a little more alive, wiser, beautiful, open, understanding . . . human."

JAC: You have an author page on Amazon and other internet presence that will resource potential readers...

JS: Yes, I do. I am struggling with the marketing end of this. For many years as an active officer, I simply wrote and released my words – didn't worry about how to produce or market them. The idea of getting a literary agent, and/or trying to pitch a book to a publishing company is beyond me at this point, so instead, I'm throwing my cap over the wall of the self-publishing arena, hoping to make some resources available for the Body of Christ. So little by little, I'm establishing a presence in the on-line world.

JAC: What subjects do you hope to tackle in writing in coming months?

JS: I'm beginning work on a book on the women in David's life – Michal, Abigail, Bathsheba, Tamar (his daughter), Abishag – even a chapter on the ten concubines he left behind at the palace. Absolutely fascinating narratives. I'll probably do something on domestic violence, using the story of the Levite's concubine. I've got a few chapters started on looking for holiness in people – not sure where that will go, but based on the idea that holiness looks different in each person, depending on their personality, character, experience, etc. – seeing and affirming the presence of Christ in each other. I'm also available to help other people tell their stories. Just now I'm working with a mother and daughter in our community who walked through a difficult time with teen depression. Oh, and I really would like to write a novel someday – but we'll see about that.

JAC: What is your hope as to the impact and influence of your writing?

JS: This question brings me to a truth about myself – I'm not focused in one specific direction. As a corps officer for 32 years, I learned to do a variety of tasks in any given day, and that is carrying over into my writing. So I hope that my readers will be intrigued, will want to know more about faith. That the glimpses of biblical characters will give them courage. That they'll be able to sense the healing touch of God. That someday, they'll be like the woman I saw one day at a bustling waterpark, reading *The Shack* and weeping – or that they'll get to the end of my novel and be sad that the story is over.

JAC: From your vantage point, what is the status of the salvation war?

JS: We are pulled in many directions. That is both a problem and an opportunity. Our most recent experience has been with a Kroc Center in small-town America, and we loved the way so many people could come through the doors of that building – and how people came to faith in Christ because they stepped through the doors of the Salvation Army.

JAC: How can we accelerate the advance of the salvation war?

JS: Organizationally, we need to talk to each other, listening to our young people while not discarding the wisdom of experience. We also have to find ways, as the writer of the Hebrews tells us, to "strengthen your feeble arms and weak knees." We have brother and sister officers and soldiers who are struggling and need us to lift them up.

JAC: If you could write a letter to the Salvosphere, what would you say?

JS: A few months ago, we were visiting my husband's sister in Kansas, and the Salvation Army was in a community parade. I was with the corps officer who was farewelling from community within a few days, and as he walked the route, he'd stop to shake hands and say to those he met, "Remember Jesus." That's my word for today, along with your constant word, "remember the poor." If we remember Jesus and we remember the poor, we will be faithful to our calling.

## Anna-Katharina Nufer

*Original Publication - JAC #84 , April - May 2013*

JAC: Please tell us about your conversion.

AKN: I was raised in a non-christian family. In his teens my older brother started to study the Bible and found Christ. Through him I became aware that there is no grey-zone with Jesus: either you're in or out. The realisation of the boundless love of Jesus and of my personal sinfulness made me come to surrender my life to him (I was 20 years old).

JAC: Please tell us about your sanctification.

AKN: I start my day off with Jesus - before the "every day buisness" hits. As the day goes on I want to stay "in-tune" with him through the study of the Bible and prayer. By putting my faith in action through practical service I am reminded that we are bought with a high price. Our walk with Jesus should never be chaep / cost us nothing.

JAC: What is your history with The Salvation Army?

AKN: After my conversion I got connected to the local corps. I started to be actively involved in the kids-ministry and the singing-outreach in the downtown-pubs right away. After half a year I was enrolled as a Salvationist.

JAC: How has God called you to serve Him?

AKN: I feel called to serve God as a godly mother and having an open-door 24/7. I feel very much that "the need is the call" wherever God plants us.

JAC: How has God used you and your husband in the salvation war?

AKN: Since we had our first daughter we prayed on a regular basis for our children and their future spouses - that they would find salvation and become devoted disciples of Jesus Christ. Through our lifes we want to be a "letter of love" that the people around us can read and find Christ.

JAC: You have 11 children. Recognising that not everyone is able and that some are called in different ways, have you any general recommendations about size of families?

AKN: Pray about it. God will tell you - there is peace of mind if you are walking in the unique plan that God has for you.

JAC: What outstanding fact is that 10 of your children are soldiers and the 11th is not yet old enough. What is your secret in producing blood and fire salvationists?

AKN: Be authentic and real. Even in weakness and failure, the Holy Spirit can speak powerfully through our lives.

JAC: What advice do you have for salvationist parents?

AKN: Be faithful in your example - when it comes to how we handle money, time, priorities, the way we speak, etc.

JAC: One practical question many readers will have is, how do you maintain disciplines such as daily rations with such huge family responsibilities?

AKN: I remember reading the Bible with the kids on the coach, falling asleep because I was so tired - and one of my kids waking me up! It can be a struggle but I encourage you to use even the small time-gaps you have to spend time with God and forget about the unclean kitchen-floor and the undone laundry. Be Mary for she "chose the better part".

JAC: What would you do differently if given the opportunity?

AKN: I think that I gave too much importance to what other people thought about our family. Focus on Jesus, not on other people.

JAC: What role do you have at your corps?

AKN: I am visiting people in a Salvation Army senior's home and I intercede for people.

JAC: How is God teaching you in these days?

AKN: Invite and include God in your every day life. Don't complain but do something about it and see the beautiful things happening, raise up and encourage others by speaking life into their lives.

JAC: What books influence you, aside from the Bible?

AKN: Oswald Chamber's "My Utmost For His Highest", Charles Spurgeon and literature from Corrie ten Boom.

JAC: What is an exciting move of God you have experienced?

AKN: Our fourth child Simon should be dead because of a life-threatening sickness, but God intervened. God provides in very practical ways in times of need and proves to be absolutely faithful even in little details of our lives.

JAC: What is your perspective on the role of The Salvation Army in the great salvation war?

AKN: God raised up The Salvation Army to be a powerful Salvation-movement that is aware of the urgent call to act. There is a tendency in our western world to become tired or passive but I believe that if we as Salvationists stay close to Jesus, filled with His Spirit and don't allow to be distracted by the world - greater things are yet to happen.

JAC: If you could write a letter to salvationists around the world, what would you say?

AKN: Be awake, rejoice and expect the coming of Jesus! Let God give you eyes to see the unseen. Dwell in the word of God and be ready in and out of season. Pray for the persecuted church and that Jewish people would come to know Jesus as their Messiah.



## **Stephanie Parker Chagas**

*Original Publication - JAC #85 , June - July 2013*

JAC: Tell us, who are you?

SPC: I am a mid-twenties brazilian/british daughter, sister, friend, soldier and servant on a life-long discovery of myself, others, the world. I'm compassionate, caring, sensitive, seeking to be at the heart of God's will, set apart for Him and his purposes...

JAC: How did you get saved?

SPC: Growing up in a family of Salvationists, my church has always been The Salvation Army. I feel that my personal encounter with Jesus and experience of the Holy Spirit happened when I was about 10 years old at the Children's Convention at the UK Territory's Roots Conference. There was an appeal and I felt the desire to stand up and go to the front. As I was doing so I felt my legs weak and a strong sense of fire within. I remember I couldn't speak much after that but just cry. That was an awakening moment for me. I felt the difference as I returned to school after that weekend and was excited to tell my friends about the time I'd had.

JAC: What have you been up to over the last few years?

SPC: I studied Journalism in Brazil and worked in the area in a couple of corporate firms. As much as I enjoyed my job I didn't find total fulfilment and wanted my work to have a longer lasting impact upon people. I soon moved cities and had the opportunity to work for The Salvation Army in the communications department of the Thrift Store Programme. To cut a long story short, one day out of the blue God called me, took me out of Brazil and placed me in London at the International College for Officers and Centre for Spiritual Life Development where I've been for the past two and a half years nearly helping to create spiritual life resources, promote the Global Call to 24-7 Prayer, support events on and off campus, network with Salvationists worldwide, develop my own relationship with Him...

JAC: What has been the impact on you of this experience?

SPC: I'm still trying to take it all in. It's been amazing. I have learnt so much in these past two years about God's provision, timing, guidance. I have learnt how to better nurture my relationship with him, understand myself better to be able to serve Him better, see God at work in the lives of other people from all around the world. I have been truly blessed.

JAC: How has your work with the Centre for Spiritual Life Development affected the world?

SPC: I often sit in my little office on the outskirts of London and think how effective the CSLD truly is. However, in these five years of its history, I feel that through the participation in events on and off site all around the world, the resources that are available online and also sent to the different S.A. territories, contact with hundreds of officers through the International College for Officers, networking with Salvation Army personnel in this role from different territories, the start of the Global Call to 24-7 Prayer and hearing testimonies of what's happening is encouraging. The CSLD is inevitably transitioning at the moment and I do feel quite excited to see what will happen. I know there is so much more for me to do and learn and there is so much more for the CSLD to do, but I am confident for the future.

JAC: How can the CSLD benefit salvationists and corps around the world? (SPC - maybe suggest resources...)

SPC: I think firstly, Salvationists can benefit through the resources on the website – [www.salvationarmy.org/csld](http://www.salvationarmy.org/csld). There is a diverse range of Bible studies, spiritual formation and prayer resources; articles related to justice issues; weekly online devotional and video news updates; audio prayer tracks and the CSLD's monthly newsletter along with specific content related to the Vision and links to other useful resources and websites. Salvationists can benefit by reading the book *Army on Its Knees* (Major Stephen Court and Colonel Janet Munn), a great resource on prayer and spiritual disciplines. They can 'Like' the CSLD and Global Call's facebook and twitter pages to receive daily news and resources about what's happening. They can take part in the Global Call to 24-7 Prayer – a day and night cry for justice, create a place of prayer in their corps, social centres, divisions etc. The CSLD is also available to help with teaching and providing resources at events.

JAC: How has discipleship - both being disciplined and discipling - influenced your life and war fighting?

SPC: I'll always be grateful to the people who took time to invest in me as a child and who first called me to help out with Sunday School. I have no idea what they saw in that extremely shy, introverted, self-conscious thirteen year old, but as I grew, those times I spent with the children teaching and helping them were sometimes the best moments of my week. I am grateful that today, some of those children who are now adolescents remain firm in their Corps back in Brazil. This was an open door to me in terms of having the confidence to discover my own ministry and gifts in other areas and being able to use them for the sake of the kingdom. In my youth I felt the need to have someone more present helping me at a personal level in my spiritual growth. More recently I feel this need has been better met and I am more aware of what to look for in a discipler and how to be one myself. Presently, there are a few people, near and far, who I try and be a role model too, simply listening, trying to make myself available and helping them in their spiritual journey.

JAC: What has God been teaching you about prayer?

SPC: One thing I have learnt is to identify the different rhythms of prayer in my own life and to try and understand what God is saying and what he wants me to do for him through prayer. There are times when my prayer life seems dry, other times where I find myself praying all the time, there are times when I rejoice in prayer, times when I weep constantly in prayer, times when I feel immensely burdened in prayer. My constant prayer is that I may have faith to believe in prayer, for the small or the huge things and to be persistent as I do so.

JAC: What does the future look like for you?

SPC: I'm not too sure, but I think that's ok for now! My only desire is that my ears and eyes be open to know what the next step is.

JAC: What's your favourite move of God that you have experienced first-hand?

SPC: I feel that a personal favourite move of God happened while I was taking part in the mission team of Salvationists that came together during the Pan-American Games in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil in 2007. In just two weeks of teaching and mission on the streets, in parks, shanty towns etc. God truly opened my eyes to others and their needs. This was such a huge thing for me, something 'clicked' inside. Another move of God was the way he brought me to the U.K. His guidance has been so evident from and since then, it still amazes me every time I think about it. It's my Ebenezer stone that I always look back to for faith and reassurance for the future.

JAC: Does God often impact you through preaching and teaching? If so, what are some outstanding examples?

SPC: I am often impacted through preaching, teaching and simple observation of what people say and do. I learnt a lot through simply observing how my parents related to people, how they fully engaged themselves in everything they did and guided me in the right way. More recently, I have been impacted by the teaching and preaching of Colonel Janet Munn who I had the opportunity to work with closely. Her spiritual authority, biblical knowledge and general lifestyle, whether in the small mundane things or the big events would always challenge and inspire me.

JAC: What do you see as the great opportunities for The Salvation Army in coming years of the salvation war?

SPC: I feel society is reaching a point where people are realizing that having jobs, cars, technological gadgets, isn't really that fulfilling. With the economic crisis that has hit some countries in the past years things haven't turned out quite the way they were expected financially socially. I see these things as a great opportunity to reach out to those in need of a meaning, purpose, intimacy. At the same time, used wisely, I do think media and communications are a great tool to share the gospel all over the world and at a more rapid pace. It's a great way for people to be encouraged, connected and receive the Word in so many creative forms through videos, audios, websites etc.

JAC: If you could write a quick letter to salvationists around the world, what would you say?

SPC: There is always more than meets the eye. Do not fall into a position of contentment and complacency with the way things are in your life, with the things that are presented to you by the media, society etc. Seek. Take time to be holy. Try and fast at least once a week from things that can be overpowering your life, time and energy – food, facebook, phone... Set spiritual goals and ask someone to help keep you accountable to them. Be resolute in knowing who God is and who you are to Him. Find ways to relate to him according to the way he has created you – in solitude, in silence, through music, through dance, through writing, through spoken word, practical service – and use these tools. Live a lifestyle of worship, be conscience of God wherever you are and in whatever you do, think and say. Don't be too hard on yourself, receive His love. Expect Him.

## Nana Togo

*Original Publication - JAC #86 , August - September 2013*

JAC: Tell us, who are you?

NT: I'm a blood sanctified child of God named Nana Fatouma Togo, married to Andre Mere Bara Togo and mother of a handsome boy of one year, Fidele Mercidi Togo. I'm a Malian by nationality, and lawyer by profession; called by God as an officer of Salvation Army currently serving in the Zimbabwe Territory.

JAC: How did you get saved?

NT: I was born in a family of a Christian mother and a Muslim father but grew up with my grandparents from mother's side who were Christians too; with them I quickly learnt to go to church. I was going to church and very active in church activities but sadly Christ was not living in my heart. My high standard of good morality and good deeds seems effortless, instead of experiencing God's divine presence and promises, I was empty spiritually and feeling very far from God and His promises. My regression was evident, there was no other thing I could do; I had tried my best, things are falling apart and as never before God seems so far that I was losing all confidence in finding him.

Then one Sunday, I heard my Pastor preaching from John 14: 6 - "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." Upon hearing these words, I first realised how lost was I and the need of finding my Lord who is "the way and the truth and the life". The second thing I did was to surrender all to the deliverer of my soul and straight away an amazing joy filled my heart still now.

In telling my sanctification is not a meaning to say I'm now perfect or holy. The word sanctified in the original text, whether in the Old or New Testament, means being separated. So to be sanctified is to be separated. As called by God, I have been separated unto God. Previously, I was among the worldly people, but now I have been separated unto God. Formerly, I was with sinners and in a crowd of sinners. But now I am living, acting for the glory of God. This separation unto God is my sanctification.

Now I am "a new creation" no more me living but Christ through me as Paul said. My life must be the expression of Christlikeness. His word as my mirror reflecting my thinking, speaking or actions. I know that it's not easy in this 21st century, especially in our Muslim background context. I still remember one of my Muslim friend referring to me use to say: "Failing to enjoy life younger ones died faster." And I was always answering by saying: I'm enjoying life in God and I'll not die younger but shall live to testify God's grace and wonders. As Christian we're "living in the world but not part of it", as a student I met many challenges at the university and one of it was to give money to teachers in order to pass your exam. One day, in a meeting my colleagues were busy collecting money for a corrupted professor, and then I have stood up and said: what we're doing as law students is wrong and I'm not going to give money. A classmate replied "my

dear, among lions, if you cry as a sheep they shall eat you”, meaning, if I refuse to contribute, they could report to the professor and I will be threatened. Thank God I didn’t compromise, but still passed all my exams. One of my favourite verses about holiness is Romans 12:2: “Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of you mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is, His good, pleasing, and perfect will.”

JAC: You have lived in a few different countries in the last several years. Can you tell us how that came about?

NT: Since my teenage, there was a very strong desire to serve God. I see my calling as in Jeremiah 1:4-5. Now my biggest challenge to my calling was my former church (Protestant Evangelic) policies, whereby a woman is not allowed to be a pastor. Ignoring how this could affect my decision, I was praying for God to make a way and especially in blessing me with a husband fearing and serving Him. I also said, God let that man come on my way when I’ll be turning 20 years. It wasn’t easy but God has answered me by giving me a husband who fears and serves Him and to whom he already gave the vision of starting The Salvation Army in Mali through a dream. Halleluiah!

By the time I met with my husband to be, I was 20 old and when Commissioners Makina arrived Mali responding to the calling of starting The Salvation Army, I was told that there was no discrimination in the Army both male and female can serve God in the Army, and that I can be as well officer not only a wife of officer, I was amazed upon hearing those words. I gave glory to God in answering my prayer by making a way for me in the Army. Two months later we had a successful wedding and next flew to DRC for our Officers Training College. Three years later we’re appointed in Zimbabwe since 2010 where we’re serving as Corps Officers. As you can notice my moving from countries is related to my calling as God’s servant to preach the Gospel to different nations. \*

JAC: What are some of the challenges of fighting the salvation war cross-culturally?

NT: The first challenge was the language barrier in DRC it wasn’t much because it’s also a French speaking country. But in Zimbabwe my biggest challenge was English, but praise God, He changed this challenge to an opportunity of learning and today I can express myself in English. Otherwise, I was open-minded to different cultural behaviours and learnt from on how to accomplish my mission without hurting. One of the my best strategy to shortcutting challenges in the mission was learning to communicate with the local languages of the people to whom I was send to, it facilitate integration and acceptance.

JAC: Tell us about your education before becoming an officer. How has it enriched your salvation war fighting?

NT: As mentioned above my law studies influenced and still influencing my ministry in a possible means. Especially in my counseling sessions with abused women and margined children, I'm using this knowledge defend their rights. I believe at the very least, one who intends to serve God must receive a basic foundation education. It can be a challenge for an unlearned person who has not developed his mind and skills through education to do effectively God's work.

JAC: How has discipleship - both being disciplined and discipling - influenced your life and war fighting?

NT: In 2 Timothy 2:20-21 the apostle indicated that to be a servant of the Lord one must be "useful to the master." Again in Mathew 28 Jesus instructed His disciples to make all nations His disciples.

Our usefulness to the master is achieved only through discipleship. My practical and bountiful service to the Lord was made possible not because of my academic studies, rather through my Christ like training received.

JAC: What role does soldier-making and soldiership have for the war on the Concession front?

NT: soldier-making is a vital sign of a healthy and fighting corps. On our front soldier-making with quality training is our top priority.

JAC: What role should the Holy Spirit play in the lives of Salvationists? How?

NT: The Holy Spirit role should be as described in Titus 3:5 with the "renewing of the Holy Spirit." The Salvationist I assume has the Holy Spirit within and His main work is first to regenerate him/her every day.

JAC: What advice do you have for those considering officership?

NT: I would advice in saying that officership is a calling. Ephesians 4:1 says, "Walk worthily of the calling with which you were called." Therefore, God's calling is a great thing, not a small matter. Those considering officership need to know the sacrificial demand.

JAC: What does the future look like for you?

NT: Ah! Only God's knows, but I believe it bright and blessed.

JAC: What books influence you?

NT: The Bible, my reading of the Bible radically changed my life and vision on the world.

JAC: What's your favourite move of God that you have experienced first-hand?

NT: The day of my Salvation, the joy and peace experienced are unforgettable.

JAC: Does God often impact you through preaching and teaching? If so, what are some outstanding examples?

NT: Again, upon hearing preaching on John 14:6.

JAC: What do you see as the great opportunities for The Salvation Army in coming years of the salvation war?

NT: it God given mandate and experiences in social works.

JAC: And how can we exploit them?

NT: respond spontaneously in avoiding too many protocols.



## Andre Togo

*Original Publication - JAC #88 , December 2013 – January 2014*

*JAC: Who are you?*

AT: I'm Andre Mere Bara Togo, an Officer of the Salvation Army with the rank of "Lieutenant", serving as a Corps officer at Amanda's in Concession, Chiweshe Division in Zimbabwe Territory.

*JAC: Where are you from?*

AT: I'm from Mali, West Africa.

*JAC: What was your upbringing like?*

AT: Born the seventh of a family of thirteen children, the life of my childhood was not comparable to that of a child from a modest family. Although my parents were very dedicated to properly educate their children, we literally always lived in extreme poverty. Especially toward the last days of my father, paralyzed by disease, he could no longer meet the daily needs of the family. Then I went to the market, improvising as a carpenter with a hammer at hand to repair the tables of shop keepers in order to receive in kind or in cash something to eat for my family. It even happened us of eating our own dog under extreme pressure of famine. I'm not exaggerating!

Despite this humiliating life situation, each morning and evening we had learned to pray on our knees, reciting the "Our Father" and the "Ave Maria." Poverty had become a virtue in my family and the life of Lazarus in the Bible was an ideal reference to relieve our condition. Little by little I began to love God and even to wanting to serve Him. Finally toward the age 13 I was admitted to the small seminary as seminarian in order to become a priest with the Catholic Church. Unfortunately this adventure ended a year later, following my unexplained dismissal from the seminary. All my hope had disappeared; that's where I began to develop a deep hatred toward God, the church, and the priests in general.

Resolved of no longer having anything to do with Christianity, I was now attracted to Satanism, fetishism and regularly consulting "marabouts" or charlatans. It was in this atmosphere that I met with Mr Gerard de Coursiere, French Astrologer, with whom I have spent long years of total bewilderment committing abominable sins. None, neither I nor my poor parents imagined that this man was an agent of the devil. If I had known, who he was, I could have never accepted his proposal of adoption. Later, I finally realized that it was God's plan, so that my experiences served as a subject of glory and testimony.

God is God, He does what He wants, when, how and where He wants. His sovereignty is expressed above all things and over all men. Mr Gérard De Coursiere was a famous

fortune-teller to several African heads of State and many business men and women throughout the world. I was only fifteen when we met for the first time, in a restaurant owned by an uncle, where my sister worked. Quickly he made himself known to the restaurant clients practicing chiromancy in a very attractive manner and apparently many were amazed of his practice.

My sister run to me and brought me to the white man and him holding my left hand asked: "Where are your parents?" I replied: just twelve miles from this town! He wanted to talk to them, but sister preferred to introduce him to my uncle, the owner of the restaurant. He asked to see him immediately; ignoring his intention we led him to my uncle's office. After hours of conversation, my uncle visibly subdued under the power of the mysterious man, pleaded for me to accept the man's proposition of adopting me as his son. In view my age and the situation of extreme poverty of my family, I found that this was an opportunity not to miss.

I took home his proposal without hesitation, with tears of joy and at the same time questions without answers sprang off my head. I was wondering: Who am I to deserve such a favor? Why me? How is it that a white fortune-teller could be interested in me? What has he discovered in my hands? I thought this man was from God to offer me and family better life. To convince my parents, he promised to take good care of me. Finally, with his signature on a piece of paper, I was under his responsibility in all legality.

I therefore followed a person totally unknown to us, for an unknown destination, leaving my family in joy and doubt, because nobody knew what would be of my future. But, the fact that it was a white who had given his word reassured my parents because generally in Africa we believe, whites people fulfil always their promises. But this man never honoured his promises; we were always invited by African presidents, travelling from country to country and from hotel to hotel performing evil to maintain them in power. I was trained and initiated in astrology, chiromancy and all arts of fortunetelling. Being homosexual he was abusing me for more than 5 years. At the age of 19, I decided to be independent and that decision was not without consequences. I got what i was looking so for many years: to be free, free from Gerard de Courciere my so-called "father."

At last, been "independent" I established my own fortunetelling office, in few weeks my service was demanded from all prominent and influence people of Conakry.

*JAC: How did you get saved?*

AT: In June 2001, still in Guinea Conakry, I was invited by an influencial woman to perform a dangerous occult activity. It was during that evil performance, the Lord appeared to me.

It was a Friday around 9am, I discovered a Bible in the house where I was. When I opened that Bible, here are the words that I have read and which have tormented my mind: "Let no one be found among you interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spirits or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these

things is detestable to the Lord, and because of these detestable practices the Lord your God will drive out those nations before you. You must be blameless before the Lord you God." (Dt 18.10 -13). I was surprised and terrified of the fact that the Bible could contain such a truth describing my life. Immediately, a strange conviction of my state of damnation was revealed to me, and my conscience pitched against me as if an accuser spoke to me, for the first time in my life, about all my committed abominations. That day, I had wept bitterly, confessing all my sins.

Suddenly, a blinding light appeared unto me in the House and, because of the glamour, I found myself on the ground. A loud voice called: "Andre! Andre! Andre, today thou shalt know that you belong to Me! " Upon hearing the voice, an intense heat began to burn me from the head to the feet. Oh My God! It was terrible! The time I came back to my senses, it was about 17:00pm. But, it was as if the entire scene took place in a fraction of second. It is difficult for me to describe this spectacle; I've run out of words. What I experienced changed completely my life, I knew from that day, I'll never be the same person, being convinced of the fact, I immediately burned all my books of astrology and occult.

The very night I was told in a dream to go at specific place of the town where I would find a certain church named, "Ministère de la vie nouvelle, Église de Dieu en Christ." Meaning "New Life Ministries, Church Of God In Christ." Early on Sunday morning as I drove to the place shown to me in the dream; I found a sign with the name of the very church. I was choked and as well afraid to get in the church, because I was convinced that something is going to happen again to me. Finally I walked in, went and sat at the back, expecting the next unusual experience with God. And two hours later the meeting started with a vibrant praise and worship with a joyful dancing church.

Though also excited, I was seated and carefully observing all movement. After all protocols observed, there came the time of preaching. I still remember, the Pastor preached on Acts 9 from 1 to 17; with the topic: "the chosen of the Lord." While he was preaching I felt he was just talking to me and me alone, all his words full of grace and love were going straight to my heard and all my being. It was just wonderful something! On that day I have decided to be like the pastor, preaching and telling the world like Saul what the Lord did for me. I gave Him my life as a living sacrifice.

After his sermon, the pastor from the pulpit came straight to me and said: "my brother, you're the Lord's chosen." And I answered him saying: if you only know what I'm going through these days! While narrating to the pastor my experience, a church member came to me and says: "visitor, are you interested to attend our annual convention at Freetown in Sierra Leone?" without hesitating I said yes.

To completely break the link with my past, the Lord led me to Freetown, where I was welcomed and trained at the "New Life Ministries Bible Institute and Church of God in Christ, (NLM-COGIC) under the General Overseer named, Reverend Jonathan Archibald Cole "Daddy". At the end of my training in 2004, I came in Mali as an ordained Minister of the Gospel with the New Life Ministries.

I was a stranger to my own people, some could not believe that I'm now a man of God; I was persecuted and rejected by all relatives and friends. Being isolated, I was strengthened to fill my thirst of reaching a largest number of Muslims with the gospel. Knowing the nature of the battle, there was no doubt that it is through prayer only that this thirst could be quenched. I surrendered myself therefore interceding for my country, particularly for the Muslims in West Africa. It was in this atmosphere of prayer that the Lord gave me the vision of The Salvation Army in Mali.

*JAC: How did you get sanctified?*

AT: After giving my life to the Lord, I immediately understood by the peace in my soul and spirit, has saved and set me apart for his service. However, I didn't feel always been accepted by God and I begun to have doubts and uncertainties about my position in Christ. My progress and efforts do not seem obvious. And the peace in me was constantly troubled.

Till finally I understood through the epistles to the Romans, that what God has done in my life reliant not on me but on Jesus. Through sanctification I can become more and more pure and separate from the wrong in my behaviour, putting myself aside for God. I knew my Christian life begins by the sanctification of position, through the grace of God. Then, it is my responsibility to find a practical sanctification which brings me to be pure, separated from evil and resemble to Christ.

*JAC: For those who haven't yet heard this famous story, how did you get connected with the Salvation Army?*

AT: It all began in October 2004. In the vision I had, I was with my mother under a big tree when, suddenly, we saw thousands of people dressed in white uniforms, each blowing a trumpet, and they were trying to surround our country (Mali). The sound coming out of their trumpets was saying: "peoples of the nations repent for we coming with the Good News of God's Kingdom."

After having heard that, I said to my mother: These people must be Christians, but why are they as soldiers? My mother said to me: "André, you have to join them, be like them and have to act with them." Being shocked by these words of my mother, I went back saying: Mom, how can you ask me to join them, to be like them and be with them when I do not even know them? I do not wear white clothes like them and I have no trumpet like them? It is impossible, Mom!

She said: "My son don't worry, only obey my order, go and join them, you will be like them and you will act like them." From a halting step, I began going towards them to join the group. At this moment, somebody of the cohort saw me coming. He ceased playing his trumpet and made me a sign of hand encouraging me to join them quickly. I was really encouraged by his gesture and I advanced so quickly towards them. He stopped

playing his trumpet and gave me a hand sign encouraging me to join them quickly. I was really encouraged by his gesture and I advanced quickly towards them.

Just when I approached them, suddenly, I turned and saw that I had become like them, dressed in white, with a trumpet in hands. And this time with me in the group, we picked up our playing, giving the same message.

When I woke up, I just quickly understood that the Lord spoke to me. Without knowing exactly what was needed to be done, I abandoned myself in prayer, hoping to have the Lord assistance, before taking an action. At first I thought the Lord was asking me to bring the gospel to the Malian Armed Forces in a special way. But while meditating deeply, I had a voice clearly instructing me to surf on the Internet, that I'll find a clear answer to my dream. From Google search, by combining several words and phrases such as: "military evangelism; "Christian activists, Christian army, etc." I was surprised to discover a movement called "THE SALVATION ARMY " whose members called "SOLDIERS " wear "UNIFORM" , use the "BAND" as a musical instrument, and the whole of this military organization exist for a single purpose: "THE SALVATION OF SOULS". I searched and read everything I could find on the internet concerning this Army.

I found it! The vision I had was probably divine! I told myself. But this Army is totally absent in my country. Then, I began to wonder: "Why do we not have this revolutionary movement to stimulate our Christianity? Why is it that since 1878, the Salvation Army came to existence and is almost everywhere in the world, but not in Mali?

At the time these questions boiled in my anxious soul, the answer seemed to indicate me as being pioneer in the establishment of this Army in Mali and west French-speaking countries, as it was shown to me in vision. And I was determined to do it that way regardless of the consequences, or the sacrifice it might cost me. I was certain that it was the Lord's will.

On October 30, 2004, I shared my experience with a certain Captain Stephen Court (now Major) in an application form for admission to the 'The War College of Vancouver' in Canada, which I had discovered on the internet during my research. I was accepted for the 2005-2007 session at The War College. Despite all steps undertaken about my trip, I could not secure a student visa for Canada. Without discouragement, Stephen linked me with the Regional Facilitation Team based in Nigeria.

February 26th to March 3rd 2006, this team led by Commissioner Stuart Mungate, Nigeria Territorial Commander (now retired) visited Mali for the first time. We discussed the work of The Salvation Army, its structure, work methods, doctrine and mission. Back in Nigeria, Commissioner Stuart Mungate sent me basic textbooks concerning the training of recruits and soldiers. With these documents, I started the first class of recruits at Magnabougou, with about 30 recruits. View to the quick expansion of work, Major Emmanuel Diakanwa Wante Mapanga, from the Territory of DRC was sent to Mali assisting me teaching the recruits. At the end of his stay, the Major wrote his report

on the work started in Mali. In March 19, 2007, Commissioners Amos and Rosemary Makina (International Secretary for Africa and Zonal Secretary), the Commissioner Jean Ludiazo Bakidi (Nigeria Territorial Commander) and Colonel Dick Krommenhoek, (representative of the General concerning the missions), all came in Mali to palpate on ground the actual situation of the work, in order to inform the International Headquarters.

Following this mission, the International Headquarters decided to appoint the Majors Eugenes and Odile Dikal as Officers in charge of the freshly started work of The Salvation Army in Mali. On 26 February 2008 under the registration number 0036/MATCL-DNI the Malian government officially granted the Salvation Army the status of “a church”, which is exceptional in a Muslim dominated country. After being farewelled as the first Soldiers from Mali my wife and I were welcomed as Cadets in the Democratic Republic of Congo Kinshasa Territory for Officership in 2008. Upon completion of our training we were appointed to the Zimbabwe Territory, where we're still serving.

I learned that whenever God gives receive a vision, people will try to persuade you that it is not from Him. Satan will also try to convince you with troubles and opposition that God has not spoken to you. The thing we strongly believed on suddenly becomes uncertain and unsure. It takes only God's grace and strong faith to regain our formal level of assurance. I believe Joseph, Moses, Nehemiah and Paul, just to cite a few, went through the same opposition and Jealousy from family members, colleagues and friends. Now I know, claiming a divine promise or a specific revelation from God means struggles, rejection and opposition. “But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus...” Acts 20:24

*JAC: You are a married family man. Tell us about that.*

AT: By the grace of God, I am a husband and father flourished. In His faithfulness the Lord gave me the desire of my heart regarding my wife and son. After my miraculous conversion in Guinea and pastoral training at New Life Bible Institute in Sierra Leone, all that was missing in the pursuit of my calling to serve God, was to marry a woman who shares the same spiritual values. I was aware that a poor choice of spouse could affect my call to serve God properly and to help me make this difficult choice my spiritual father "Daddy" has guaranteed to find one that best fits this criterion in his church. He formally discouraged me from thinking of marrying a Malian girl, because according to him I would never find a Christian woman in Mali because of the small number of Christians in this country that is 98% Muslim.

In agreement with Daddy, I began to conquer a soul mate among the young ladies of the church, of which I was an ordained minister. It was then that my choice when on a girl named Elizabeth Cole, sister to “Daddy.” Procedure of our engagement was quickly arranged and I was immediately sent to Mali to start the ministry.

Once in Mali, convinced that she would join me for the celebration of our wedding, I hung around my apartment pictures of her, to serve the members of my church as their pastor that I had a fiancé and I was not single.

A few months later, to my great disappointment, "Daddy" told me that my fiancé was not ready for wedding so soon, she plans to undertake studies of law, which may at least five years duration . He advised me to forget about her and he is looking for another. It took me months to forget this adventure.

Meanwhile fully invested by the Lord's work, I devoted all my time in teaching the Word of God and evangelism. In 2006, I was invited to preach at the Protestant Evangelical Church of Hadallaye (Bamako) . Before an audience of over 1,000, as I saw a circle of light around a young girl among many others and a voice said "this girl will be your wife."

After having delivered my sermon, I was taking to the office of the Pastor. I did not know what to do or say, because it was impossible to know who this girl was and besides, I'd never seen her before. That day, I chose not to say anything to the Pastor of the church, just not to appear ridiculous. Because it happened very quickly and I would not be able to identify the girl in question if the pastor asked me.

Once home, I prayed, Lord, if it is you who have chosen this girl for me, allows me to meet her again. The next morning, impressed by the message preached, the assistant pastor came to share with me his friendship and his desire to work with me and at the same time he invited me to his upcoming wedding scheduled in the same church. It was an emotional moment, one hand I was very happy for him, but the other sad for myself. With a nod towards fingering photo of Elisabeth still hanging on the wall, I said: it is her I was about to marry, but at the last minute she preferred to study than to marry me. He replied saying, "when you preached yesterday, the Lord showed me a girl on fire in the church that I know personally named Fatouma Dougnon , She is an academic and studied civil law." So I told him about my experience of seeing a girl with a circle of light. The assistant pastor replied, "It should be about the same girl, because the Lord never contradicted, moreover, when you come to my wedding I would show you the girl I'm talking about." After have prayed together, he went away.

One week later, I attended the funeral of the mother of the senior pastor from the same church. For those who know West Africa, especially Mali, popular means of transportation is motorcycles. That day there was a multitude of motorcycles in parking cemetery. To my surprise, after the funeral I found this very girl sitting on my bike with her female friend to the parking lot. In front of her, I said, the bike on which you're sited is mine and she immediately got up saying, "I'm sorry, Pastor I did not know it was yours." The same voice said to me: "Is it not an opportunity for you to ask her name" Without hesitation I asked he: Mademoiselle, could I know your name? She replied: "Nana Fatouma Dougnon." Thank God, bless you, I said with a big smile.

After having recovered my bike, I was a man filled with joy. Once again the Lord has done a miracle in my life. It's true it was the same girl that I saw in the church that the Lord revealed to the Assistant Pastor. To top it in beauty, when I came to the wedding of the assistant pastor, he went to the girl and led her to me saying: "Here, this is the girl I told you, she is called Nana Fatouma Dougnon." I said, you're right, we met already.

A year later, May 5, 2007, we got married in the same church where I saw her for the first time.

Many Christians limit God in their lives, believing that He cannot offer them what they desire. The Bible says, "delight in the Lord and He will give you the desire of your heart." In my case, I trusted my spiritual father instead of believing the world.

*JAC: What languages do you speak?*

AT: I speak: French, English, Creole, Dogon, Bambara, Malinke, Sousou, Lingala, Dioula and now learning Shona. It is important to note that I spoke English overnight, exactly as describe in Acts chapter 2 verses 4. Because of time I'll not be able to explain it here.

*JAC: What are the challenges of fighting the salvation war in a different culture?*

AT: Our mandate to preach the Gospel everywhere in the world does not leave us the choice to remain in our comfort zone. As always the one who announces the gospel and lives by this message is in the grip of the enemy, in permanent conflict with relatives and persecution on the part of those for which we had chosen to suffer in order to save those who can be.

One of the main challenges we're still facing in this fight is syncretism among those so-called Christian countries, due to cultural beliefs and structures. Cultures are different and varied especially in Africa. In order to approach these various realities and situations of various people, with the salvation war, in addition to our qualities (as preachers), the strategies which enable us always (my wife and me) to penetrate in the communities, are to be identified with people and to be integrated in their community. The example of Paul in 1 Corinthians 9:19-27 inspire us. It is summarized in three words, namely: adaptability; suppleness; flexibility.

*JAC: What are some of the best things God is doing and has done in your midst?*

AT: This is an amazing question! There are so many and all best things that it is difficult to mention few and leave the others. David says: many, O Lord my God, are the wonders you have done. The things you planned for us no one can recount to you; were I to speak and tell of them, they would be too many to declare. We just repeat as David says: not to us, O Lord, not to us but to Your name be the glory, because of your LOVE and FAITHFULNESS. Only His love and faithfulness can explain it.



*JAC: You have written a few books. Tell non-French readers about them, please.*

AT:

1. Pourquoi dois-je donner? (why should I give): a meditation on offerings and tithing
2. J'ai gaspillé ma vie (I wasted my life): a collection of mediations guiding to young people to learn from life mistakes.
3. Quand Dieu appelle (when God calls): a book narrating my life.
4. Decouvrir l'Armee du Salut (Discover The Salvation Army): starting of work in Mali; presenting to non-Salvationists the history, structures, doctrines and ways of the Salvation Army.
5. Les batisseurs (community builders): a help manual for God's servants working as facilitator of socio-economic development in the communities
6. Standing on God's ground: a motivational book (I'm still working on, it is in English)

*JAC: What one thing about God and His ways, if embraced, would/ will make the biggest impact in our lives and warfare?*

AT: I believe our submission to His ways of doing things, if embraced and understood will make the biggest impact not only in our lives and warfare but also will transform the world we're tirelessly claiming for Jesus. We have been doing our own things for long as Martha and wanting the Lord's approval on them. It is now high time to appropriate His new ways in this changing era to impact our generation.

*JAC: You have lived amongst extreme poverty, war, and some oppression from a dominant world religion- what are the difficulties of following Jesus in this context?*

AT: This reminds me of my arrival in Sierra Leone (Freetown) just before the formal cessation of the civil war in January 2002. This civil war has caused approximately 120,000 deaths. Several thousands of people have been intentionally mutilated, notably by the amputation of hands to keep them out of work and particularly to vote. More than 2 and a half million people (one third of the population) were displaced, caused by an armed group called RUF (Revolutionary United Front), with its head Foday Sankoh.

At the head of a team of evangelization, we visited a camp of mutilated for the good news. But soon we were driven out of the camp by occupants in anger against us; here's what they said: "We do not want to hear about your Jesus, where was He when the rebels were burning our homes, raped, killed our women and children. Look here all we had no hands or feet! Where was your Jesus?"

That day, we did not resist them. These people blame God for their spells. They did not want to hear about God. Not knowing how to reach them, the Lord inspired us to change the name of the camp "Amputated camp" to "restoration camp." We approached the camp manager, with our intention to change the name of camp, which was a

reminder of the bad memories of their past. This was the entry door and over 100 amputees have given their lives to the Lord. It was not an easy task but the Lord in His faithfulness honored His word of love and grace that we preached.

*JAC: What are your expectations of The Salvation Army?*

AT: They are not different from what the Lord raised it for. We all believe that God raised The Salvation to meet the suffering humanity needs and bring their souls to Jesus. Even after many years of existence, this purpose should not change. I'm expecting the Army to be rooted in mission and mission focus, using our uniqueness as divine privilege and opportunity to fulfil its mission. I'm expecting the Army to make use of the spirit of internationalism as a way of sharing and learning from different territories and centers within the Army, in order to reinforce or change some of our war strategies.

*JAC: Who are your heroes? (why?)*

AT: The retired commissioner Sadrac Diakanua from Democratic Republic of Territory and the retired Commissioners Hope and Stuart Mungate from Zimbabwe Territory. Those people are living testimonies and real servants of God. They taught me how to love my oppressors, to serve God in all humility facing challenges and opposition from their lives' examples.

*JAC: What books have influenced you? (why?)*

AT: Obviously none can stand the Bible influence in my life. However, "The Spiritual Man" of Watchman nee; "Experiencing God" of Henry T. Blackaby and Claude V. King and Samuel Logan Brengle's books played key role in my spiritual growth.

*JAC: General Cox has invited youth to answer questions by video to him. While this is not video and you aren't 'youth' anymore, what would you want him to know?*

AT: First, I would want him to know that he is not alone in bearing the heavy responsibility of leading the worldwide Army as General, but that there are millions of Salvationists, officers and the Army lovers around the world praying and support him in this task of his.

Secondly, I would want him to listen only God and godly people in making decisions who could promote the one Army, one message and one mission vision of the retired General Linda Bond that he has decided to continue with.

Thirdly, identify and appoint called, anointed, sanctified, potential and visionary officers around the world no matter their ages or rank to leadership positions in the Army structures.

Last but not the least, I would want the General to use informal training centers' experience and success in recruits potential candidates for Officership such as The War College, through which I was brought to The Salvation Army.

*JAC: If you could speak directly to Salvationists around the world, what would you say?*

AT: We're all part of a God raised movement of Salvation around the world, enrolled under blood and fire to invade the world for Jesus. When God invests in someone He trusts him, gives him His power and assures him protection. Are you that man or woman that God has found that He has chosen as a Salvationist? If so, you are not alone in the fight; the Chief of the Army promised His presence and power of the Holy Spirit. Rise up, be on fire to win world for Jesus. God bless you all!

## Arwyn Rodriguera

Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015

*Arwyn is an intriguing USA Western officer. Here's one line: "I honestly believe the best way to influence someone is to shut up and let people feel what they feel without condemning them."*

JAC: Who are you? (we're looking for a quick bio):

AR: I am Arwyn Rodriguera and I am hot mess, on a good day, saved by the grace of God. I was named after the Elf princess in *Lord of the Rings* (a fact that makes my nerdy husband happy). I have the privilege of serving alongside my best friend as the Corps Officers of The Salvation Army Chico Corps/ Social Service Office. Before our clandestine arrival in the quirky college/ recovery town of Chico, we served as ministry staff employees with The Salvation Army in Honolulu, Hawaii. I love a good meal with real people.

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

AR: I fought Jesus and he fought back. I come from a home culture of mental illness and I was bitter at God about it. At my breaking point I cried out to the Lord and I heard him say, "Arwyn I am going to heal you but you have to journey with me". God turned what I hated about him into a tether of love from my heart to his.

I admire General Coutts' thought process on Holiness. Like Coutts, I believe holiness is a process (for some people it may be different). When I am not at a good point in my journey I physically ache and can feel a separation. This reminds me that complete healing is never possible apart from the Holy Spirit. I resonate with Paul's words in Corinthians 12:9 says: *But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me.*

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

AR: To live authentically in community, pursue justice, and love Jesus.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

AR: My husband (Craig) and I have had the honor to serve with Officers who let us be ourselves... "warts and all".

My first experience with the Army was as a ministry staff member of a Kroc Center in the development stages. After less than a year I was encouraged to transfer positions (or not have employment). The bottom line: I was not mature enough professionally or in my relationship with the Lord. The people I worked with held me accountable.

Looking back at that moment of accountability helped me trust the Lord's presence in the Army. They called me out on my junk and expected better, because they believed I could be better. The Officers and staff of that project were at my Commissioning and it was a full circle moment. Through tough love I felt invested in. The Army needs to hold their people spiritually accountable so that we can fight to win and not fall into the lie of fighting for personal gain or ego. The Army has done that for me.

JAC: How do you influence people?

AR: I honestly believe the best way to influence someone is to shut up and let people feel what they feel without condemning them. I do not know if I am always a positive influence I tend to speak my mind..

JAC: Who influences you? (and how/why? We're thinking of books, disciplers, mentors, coaches, models, teachers, leaders, etc.)

AR: As for books right now I am on a C.S. Lewis, Henry Nouwen and A.W. Tozer kick. Apparently men that could be my grandpa and love Jesus intrigue me....oi vey that's probably indicative of deeper issues.

I was invested in by an officer named Major Leticia Saunders. One of our main points of contact was our love of books. She would use analogies about faith from anything from Shakespeare to Harry Potter and it would make me laugh. She loved the Lord and was unafraid to interact with the world around her intelligently. She went to be with Jesus 5 years ago this past Christmas. My last conversation with her was over the phone. She had her husband track me down so she could tell me about an article she was reading about starting schools overseas. She said she could see me doing that one day and my heart melted because she saw potential in me. My passions mattered to her; and even as her body gave out, she prayed for me and my dreams. I was influenced by the holiness of God in her. I want to be like Leticia and make people feel like their lives matter and have Kingdom purpose.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

AR: My husband and I have been honored with a Corps appointment in Chico California. Chico is a quirky College town with a large recovery community. Our dream for the next few years is for God to use us to teach our people about holiness and for people to come to a saving knowledge of Jesus. Our prayer for Chico Corps to become a patch work quilt of God's grace, mismatched stories brought together to give hospitality. We signed up to fight for souls.

Selfishly, in the next few years, I would love to eat my way through the Middle East and remember to stay properly hydrated on a regular basis... those may be far-fetched dreams at this point.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

AR: Shutting up, listening and intentionally waiting. I think the temptation is to move quickly and be pressed into action by our value of being task oriented. The truth is we worship the God that goes before us. The spiritual discipline is to intentionally wait and then sprint when the Spirit says go!

Confession, I am totally jealous of the people with the spiritual gift of wisdom. They always look put together and wise (because they are). My angst bumps into them then I get put in my place.. on a fairly regular basis. It does not help that I am married to one of the wisest people to ever walk the face of the earth. What I am learning is how to pray through the waiting period. God can do whatever he wants but he loves us enough to wait for us to respond back to him. God willingly comes into the space we make for him. How big is the space we are making for him and are we expecting him to be there or is it just for show?

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

AR: I walk it out and talk it out with Jesus. I separate myself and get outside.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

AR: Wow... wouldn't it be cool to be used by God to strengthen The Salvation Army. Right now the hope is to live well and move forward prayerfully.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

AR: All I can speak to is my limited experience with the Church in The United States. I fear that our culture worships the god of "humanity". Every day as a Corps Officer I have the choice to preach a blood bought Gospel or offer up watered down anemic Jesus. In the Army world in the West this reality hits us in our check book.

The other day I was hanging out with an Advisory Board Member and he asked me, "Why the Army?" and truth be told I gave him my anemic watered down story as not to offend him. He had told me he knew that a "god" was out there or it could be Karma. He described himself the following way to me, "I am a capitalist pig with a back ground in finance that can help people". I began to feel convicted because I had not told him the true story. In fact I told him what I thought he wanted to hear and not what Jesus wanted me to say. My assumption put the value on not being offensive more than the value of truth. Half way through our conversation I told him I had not told him the whole truth of, "Why the Army?" for me. He graciously let me continue and I began to tell him my testimony. I rushed through my story and when I looked up I saw the self-proclaimed "Capitalist Pig" was looking straight at me with a dropped jaw. He was in awe. He had never heard a story like that before and he was dumbfounded! My words impacted him and he saw God. Like a "good Christian" I then became envious of him

because he got it and I missed it. We became friends at that moment. Before he was just a "business hoop" I had to jump through in order to help "the real people who need Jesus".

We are going to take hits to our bank accounts, programs, families, employees and ego to say a few, but through all that will we stay obedient? Will we stay on message and pursue holiness? Or will we take the sly and deceptive easy road selling out one lost opportunity at a time? Our cleverness, smarts or ability to problem solve is never going to save people, but they could kill us. I think as a community we tend to point to the "dangers" over there like Islam, the LBGTQ community or secularization of the media to name a few. Scripture tells us God is sovereign overall and judgment starts first in the house of God. Are we projecting our issues on other things in order to avoid taking a hard look at our own junk? Are we holy or wholly selling out?

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

AR: I stumbled across the following quote recently and made me think. Good stuff.

"A genuine leader is not a searcher for consensus but a molder of consensus".- Martin Luther King Jr.

## Nicola Poore

*Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015*

*Lieutenant Nicola Poore is a fascinating Australia Eastern officer. An out-take? "I am a sponge."*

JAC: Who are you? (we're looking for a quick bio):

NP: I am a committed "blood and fire" Christian who is captivated by the life and teaching of Jesus Christ and as a consequence, I choose to engage in his mission through The Salvation Army. Most recently, I spent 2 years at the School for Officer Training as a Herald of Grace. Having been commissioned and ordained as a Salvation Army officer, I have just commenced my first appointment as the Corps Officer at Hawkesbury City in the Australia Eastern Territory.

I am 28 years old with an incredible passion for music and the creative arts. It would come as no surprise then, that I have a background in Music Education and was a Music teacher for 3 years prior to entering Training College.

I am passionate about building authentic relationships, especially with my family. Family life is vibrant and fun as the youngest of 5 children, and I am fiercely devoted to my 10 nieces and nephews who never cease to surprise and delight me.

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

NP: I cannot remember a time in my life when I didn't know Jesus. I thank God for a family and a community of faith who showed me Jesus and encouraged me to love him personally. Having said that, I would say that I got saved as a teenager at a Territorial Music Camp. An awareness of grace overwhelmed me – there was nothing that I could do to save myself; my salvation was a gift from God. My personal walk with Jesus changed from that point on.

Since then I have eagerly pursued more of God with an insatiable appetite that I pray never wanes. Sanctification and holiness of life was a new revelation for me when I attended a Brengle Institute for creative people in my young adulthood. The thought that I could be holy truly captured my attention. Personal sanctification, as well as the sanctification of the body of Christ, particularly our Army, features often in my prayers.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

NP: There is no doubt that God has called me to his redemptive mission as a soldier, and now as an officer, in The Salvation Army.

Yet in more particular and personal terms, the Lord has been speaking to be consistently about my voice in recent years. "The Sovereign LORD has given me a well-



instructed tongue to know the word that sustains the weary.” (Isa 50:4) Simply stated, this is my calling – both to know the word and to speak it.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

NP: The Army is the framework through which I am best able to participate in Jesus’ ministry on earth. In Australia, The Salvation Army is blessed with high-standing and a trusted reputation in the community. Our reputation affords us unparalleled opportunities for ministry, and we have a responsibility to steward our reputation well.

More practically, there is freedom to innovate and experiment while fighting the salvation war on the Australian front. Our leaders are generous and courageous in supporting new initiatives, as well as retiring those methods that are tired or ineffective.

JAC: How do you influence people?

NP: I am consciously aware that I represent Jesus at all times. God helping me, I hope to influence people as an ambassador of holiness. I am the hands and feet of Jesus, and of particular importance to me, I am also his mouthpiece. I use my words carefully and in a deliberate way to build up the body of Christ and to speak words of life.

JAC: Who influences you? (and how/why? We’re thinking of books, disciplers, mentors, coaches, models, teachers, leaders, etc.)

I am a sponge. I will absorb whatever goodly and Godly influence I encounter. There are no limits to that: written, verbal, old, young, extroverted, taciturn, intimate friend or acquaintance.

I cannot overstate the wonderful and all-pervasive influence of my family of origin, especially my parents. God has also wired me in such a way as to consciously look out for role models and heroes of the faith. In my experience, these holy influencers have often been women of God who were older and wiser than me. Col. Janet Munn, Maj. Deborah Robinson and Maj. Julie Campbell are only some of these life-changers. So deeply have these women imprinted my being, that I gave them a silver star (Christmas decoration) at the time of my commissioning to symbolise and recognise their impact upon my life.

I wish I read more widely and enjoyed it more, but in all honesty, I read the Bible. Any other book is a bonus. The writings of Samuel Logan Brengle and Richard Foster have also been significant in shaping my theology.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

NP: I am committed to fullness of life on earth. I want to experience more of God and be more like who he wants me to be. My primary dream would be to grow to be more like Jesus in every way. Sincerely.

Here at the outset of a lifetime of ministry as an officer, I want to stay fresh and sweet-hearted. I dream that my fervour and enthusiasm for the Lord would increase in the years to come. Staleness and burnout are not inevitable.

I want to see fruit – fruit that will last. I want to participate in proclaiming good news to the poor and setting the oppressed free. I want to pray more, fast more, and be entirely dependent on God for my survival and my flourishing.

May the Kingdom of God come, and may the will of God be done here on earth.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

NP: Our starting point must be to recognise that the salvation war is God's, and we simply join him in fighting that battle. This means that methods and strategies will look different everywhere because the activity of God will look different everywhere.

Authenticity would be among the foremost cultural values underpinning Australian society. Along with this would be the concern for the "under-dog" and the desire for a "fair go." The Salvation Army, sometimes described as "Christianity with its sleeves rolled up," is uniquely positioned on the Australian front to demonstrate how these values (authenticity, equality, justice) function in the Kingdom of God.

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

NP: My relationship with God is intimately connected to all of my life. There is no divide between the sacred and the secular, and so I honestly try to experience God and recognise his activity around me and in me at all times.

Every healthy relationship needs time. My aim is to find quality and unhurried time with God every day – I have come to realise that my survival literally depends on it. For me, night time works best.

The way that time is used looks different because I want our time in the "secret place" to be fresh and varied. The consistent elements are prayer, the Scriptures, music, silence and creativity – oh and tears. These elements will feature in different ways depending on how I feel and how I sense the Holy Spirit speaking to me. I strongly encourage believers to experiment with different spiritual disciplines on a regular basis.

In addition to this, I am blessed that my most intimate friends and mentors are incredibly zealous for the Lord. Through their example and exhortation, my relationship with God is nurtured considerably.

Additional recommendations: testify, listen to sermons (podcasts), fast from technology, read widely and study theology.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

NP: Full surrender and entire consecration is how we can each best strengthen The Salvation Army. All of our time, our gifts, our talents, our passions, our restlessness, our experiences, our personality, our training – all of it can be used by God to strengthen the body of Christ.

Now as a Corps Officer, I see my role to primarily involve the mobilisation of the body. Identifying the gifts of the Spirit, calling them forth and discipling believers as they develop and steward their gifts. We need each other.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

NP: Self-sufficiency is a danger I recognise in myself. I suppose this is rooted in pride. A deliberate posture of humility is the only way I can overcome the dangers of being self-sufficient in life and ministry. I suspect there would be others who might resonate with what I have described.

## Vanessa Coleman

*Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015*

*Lieutenant Vanessa Coleman is a thoroughly engaged UK officer. Here's a teaser: "What fires me up is seeing people who live with that kind of passion and commitment in the twenty first century."*

JAC: Who are you? (we're looking for a quick bio):

VC: Vanessa Coleman, Salvation Army officer, in Banbury, England. I'm married to Xander, and we have a 15 month old son, Isaac, and a house-mate/ worship leader, Karyn. When I get the opportunity, I love travelling, reading, spending copious amounts of time with family, friends and sunshine.

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

VC: I grew up as an officer's kid, very aware from an early age of God's hand on my life and his plans for me. I don't remember not knowing God, not loving him and wanting to follow him with all I've got. I first articulated God's call on my life to Officership aged 3, and since then I've been growing in understanding of what it means to walk with the Lord, what it costs to disobey and the joys and privileges of obedience. I haven't always got it right, but in my times where I've been tempted to go in different directions, to walk away from God, I've found myself asking, along with Peter, 'where else shall I go, who else has the words of eternal life?' I'm compelled by this call from God to be holy as he is. It drives me forward to keep getting to know him more and more, to chase him into deeper waters.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

VC: I count it a blessing to have struck gold early in terms of finding out where I'm supposed to be at in life. Now I've reached the heady heights of Officership, it's a continued journey of discovery as to what that looks like in practise. I'm passionate about prayer, about seeing people come to know and follow Jesus, and I see him most clearly in the eyes of those that society discounts.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

VC: It's such a blessing to be resourced by the Army to not have to find a job or accommodation, so I can invest all my time and energy into where God's put me. I've got a good network of people who get it, people who are in a similar stage to me who I can share with, and other people further down the track who can cheer me on and call me out when I'm missing the mark.

JAC: How do you influence people?

VC: Friendships, connecting with other parents. We're very conscious that our role as officers includes modelling marriage and family life, healthy relationships to people, possessions, our bodies, the planet etc. Life is so heavy for so many people, and in the midst of that, I find Jesus' call to life in fullness utterly compelling. I want to be known as someone fully alive, sharing what Jesus has given me and holds out to others. The vast majority of our corps folk are older than my parents, so what we have to offer doesn't come necessarily from wider experience, but by chasing hard after Jesus together, living as authentically as possible. Having a baby also gives me great opportunities to connect and build friendships with other people in my community, maybe in a different demographic to my corps, but equally in need of love and hope.

JAC: Who influences you? (and how/why? We're thinking of books, disciplers, mentors, coaches, models, teachers, leaders, etc.)

VC: Growing up I voraciously chewed up all the biographies and history books I could get my hands on, of people chasing hard after God: Corrie ten Boom, J. Hudson Taylor, Catherine Booth, Brother Andrew; Army history books, stories of martyrs, Bible smugglers and translators, evangelists and leaders. They shaped and disciplined me, hidden in my school books so my mum thought I was doing homework. I guess they were much more useful to my life plan than maths and science in the end anyway. I went through my teens convinced that there was no way I was going to be able to win the world for Jesus if I didn't brush my teeth with salt (as one of my heroes had done), read 5 chapters of the Bible a day and pray for hours at a time. These days, much as I love a good story, what fires me up is seeing people who live with that kind of passion and commitment in the twenty first century. I don't think I'm alone in wondering what that looks like in practice, but people like Robbie Dawkins give me glimpses of bold daredevil faith. I have some great officer friends, gifted, holy and passionate who inspire me in what Salvation Army Officership looks in the UK today, people to thrash out the ins and outs of who we are and who we're called to be. I meet monthly with a group of church leaders, youth workers and worship leaders in our town who are all passionate about chasing hard after Jesus and bringing Banbury to him. We eat breakfast and pray together and figure out what it looks like to win Banbury for him. I'm grateful for the friendship and mentoring of Janet Munn, and so many others who have invested in me, loved and challenged me.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

VC: Starting in September 2014, God has called us as a corps into a year of Sabbath. This has meant we've cancelled all of our existing programme and activity to spend a year in rest and prayer. God keeps opening up his heart in challenge to us, calling us forward to discover what kind of fruitfulness is possible if we stop working so hard on our own productivity and allow him space to move. Busyness seems to have become such an idol, we catch ourselves boasting about how long it is since we've taken a day off, how hard we're working for the Lord. It is really counter-cultural, within the church and in wider society to step out of the rat race and just be. We've heard God saying

over and over again, 'rest is your warfare', it's time to stop the glorification of the busy. All of this is uncharted waters, no one we know has done this before, we're making it up as we go along, it takes a lot of thinking outside the box, but we're already seeing God bless and grow our corps as we trust him to lead us. We're praying about what direction God is taking us in after this year, looking into what it looks like to move back into gear, how we put into practise what God has been teaching us this year. This is groundbreaking in our understanding of how we live out who God has called us to be, rest isn't just for one year in seven, it affects how we work, how we do activity, how we fight.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

VC: A couple of years ago, I turned 25, got commissioned, got married and started Officership. It felt like all my dreams and plans had come true within about six weeks of each other. Obviously that's taken a lot of consolidating and working through and I'm loving the opportunity to dream bigger and wider and deeper about what God has in store for me. All there is left now is to win the world for Jesus, starting with Banbury. It's exciting to put our heads together about the mission opportunities there are in our town, pushing forward in extraordinary prayer, seeing people get saved, seeing lives turned around. It feels like we're a canon ball just about to be launched and I have no idea where that is going to take us, but I'm holding on tight for the ride.

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

VC: God keeps speaking to us at the moment about rhythms of prayer, making daily, weekly, monthly and annual points of connection that keep injecting passion and vitality and longevity. We have half an hour gathered prayer together at the corps every morning, which puts in some helpful structured intercession. I tend to pray ad hoc, off the cuff, on the go. I'm not much of a shopping list pray-er, so I find it really helpful to have the accountability of praying with other people every day. I find I do my best praying when I'm on my own though, and I do a fair bit of prayer walking. I read through the Bible in the year. Also I'm still breastfeeding our little one, and make it a spiritual discipline to intentionally pray as I feed him. Living in community is another of my disciplines that pushes me towards Christlikeness. This past year God has been speaking to me a lot about this vast, deep river of living water that runs throughout Scripture (e.g. Gen 2:10, Ezekiel 47, Rev 22), about the healing, fruitfulness, life and sustenance that come from diving in to the deep parts. I find that imagery keeps calling back to a place of refreshing in him, whenever I start to feel dry and run down.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

VC: It's easy to get caught up in the negativity, criticism and complaining culture that goes around the Army. I try to be intentional in noticing the good that God is doing and speaking it out, and championing encouragement.

One of the things I'm really excited about at the moment is the Transformers discipleship programme our division is running, that I help lead. A bunch of teens from across the division meet for a weekend every month for three months, with intensive discipleship, leadership and mission training, with a corps placement, with mentoring, study and journaling. It's amazing watching these young people step up and lead in their corps, families and friendship groups. These kids are hard core, they inspire me to be all I can be, and I'm so full of hope for how God is using them already to build his kingdom. On a wider scale, our teen summer camp takes a bigger group of kids and does the same kind of things for a week in the summer. These kids are great at prayer, the prophetic, evangelism and mountain biking. God's got something special in store for these kids, he's saving the best wine til last.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

VC: The cycle of burnout and apathy that keeps us small minded and self centred. The temptation to trust our reputation rather than God's provision. Even if it means we lose funds and financial support, we need to at least be doing the things God raised us into being for. Oscar Wilde said, 'the bureaucracy is expanding to meet the needs of the expanding bureaucracy', it often feels like that for the Army, we get so easily distracted from what God has called us to.

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

VC: Let's not be people who merely run through the motions, keeping busy, loosing focus, spinning our wheels with a cloud of dust hiding the truth of our fruitlessness. For too long we haven't seen the results we crave. I really believe God isn't done with The Salvation Army yet. As we enter into our 150th year, let's press in to God, asking him for the big stuff, let's dream big, allow him to fill our hearts and minds with what could be. And let's allow him space to bring it into being. Let's find ourselves in him.

## Glennis Viera

*Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015*

*Captain Glenis Viera is a fiery USA Southern officer. How about this? “As I looked up there was Jesus sitting with his arms opened signaling me to go to him.”*

JAC: Who are you?

GV: I am Glenis Viera originally from Puerto Rico, currently living in Chattanooga, TN, serving as an Officer in The Salvation Army with the rank of Captain. I am blessed to be married to my husband of ten years and we have two beautiful daughters.

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

GV: My salvation story starts from my mother's womb. I grew up in a Christian home and as such knew from very early on that Jesus was my best friend. There is a recollection of a time when I was thirteen years and a special dream. It all took place at the chapel of my private Christian school. Behind the stage there were some stairs that led up to sort of an attic. As I looked up there was Jesus sitting with his arms opened signaling me to go to him. I felt this anxious joy as I approached him and as I got close he embraced me with a tender hug that made me feel whole. From then on I knew Jesus also as my Savior. From that moment on I believe that the work of sanctification started in my walk with Christ. There is no specific occasion that I can pinpoint as one that brought about the work of the Holy Spirit in this way but of many different moments that grew me close to Christ and in living a sanctified life.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

GV: My mission is founded in the call to the disciples to be His witness into the end of the earth (Acts 1:8 NIV). It is my calling to take the gospel overseas especially to children. I am to be like Paul in becoming all things to all people so that some may be saved.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

GV: The Army is the place that God has placed us as a tool to accomplish His will in our life. It is been through the Army's efforts to reach the world for God that we got to experience overseas ministries. This Army of God has been supportive in ways that only through God's provision we have been able to minister.

JAC: How do you influence people?

GV: I hope that I am influencing people in showing my love for them through incarnational ministry. I attempt to be honest and transparent and most of all trustworthy.



JAC: Who influences you?

GV: A person that has greatly influenced me is Tony Compolo. As a sociologist he has helped shaped my thoughts as a Christian in many current topics of today's culture.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

GV: To finish my Master degree on International Leadership with concentration in Education and utilize this acquired knowledge to minister in other countries.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

GV: Deep personal relationship with Jesus Christ  
Continual prayer  
Accountability

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

GV: Through Scripture reading and meditation.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

GV: It is my hope that I am helping to strengthen The Salvation Army by bringing to the forefront our founding fathers' God given passion for the lost.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

GV: One that I see more prominently is becoming what we ourselves radically came out of. Our founders were discontent for the way the church was exclusive of many. We must continue to be the church out of our four walls and into the world.

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

GV: I pray that my brothers and sisters fan the flame of passion for the least, last and lost. It is pivotal that we do not lose sight of who we are as Salvationists and what we have been called to. Let us not be content but ask our Father to disturb us, to take us out of our comfort and to move us with desperate love for the lost. May it be so! Amen!!

## Peter Hobbs

*Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015*

*Captain Peter Hobbs is an effective Australia Southern officer. “By the power of the Holy Spirit His living presence drove me to be a disciple myself and show the world this new reality.”*

JAC: Who are you? (we’re looking for a quick bio):

PH: I am a 36 year old follower of Jesus and disciple maker appointed along with my wife Diane Hobbs in 2010 as Salvation Army Corps Planting Officers on the Bellarine Peninsula in the Western Victoria Division in Australia Southern Territory. My wife and I are planting a corps which basically means we are responsible for starting the holistic work of The Salvation Army from scratch on the Bellarine Peninsula of Victoria, where the Army has not officially been since 1899. It’s a very exciting adventure. Some people may remember me from The Salvation Army DVD series A Cause to Die For on Soldiership.

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

PH: I was raised a Salvationist from Salvationist parents. I became a Junior Soldier at the Milton Keynes Goodwill Centre in the UK Territory in 1986, became a soldier in 1994 at the Ingle Farm Corps in Adelaide South Australia. I have always had a strong sense of Jesus presence in my life. When I left home in Dec 1996 it was here my faith in Jesus became a living reality. However it was while in college I had what I can only describe as a “death and resurrection” experience and this experience drove me into discovering the Jewishness of Jesus. It was in this discovery my life and faith journey took a whole new direction. God ignited a passion in my life to make disciples, that is to immerse people in the reality of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit and teach people to obey Jesus. By the power of the Holy Spirit His living presence drove me to be a disciple myself and show the world this new reality. Without Jesus presence and desperate dependence on him in prayer my life and ministry would be meaningless.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

PH: My mission is Jesus mission to make disciples. I am deeply passionate about letting go of religious practices and traditions and simply taking the reality of Jesus to “People of Peace” as described in Luke 10. So in our ordinary everyday lives we have got to know people in our community and model to them a new reality. As we work primarily with “unchurched” and “non-religious” people we have shown them Jesus by being people that are reliable, honest, full of joy, peaceful, patient, kind, good, faithful, gentle and self-controlled. By being people who are authentically taking Jesus we have been able to build strong trusting relationships – otherwise known as discipleship relationships. People begin to trust, God reveals himself, and we simply point them to

him, giving him all the glory. As people begin to trust, and are included in a safe environment their mental health improves, their confidence improves, they start to find chaos is replaced with order. We teach them to obey Jesus commands (as in the Great Commission), and as they begin to trust him they begin to blossom, and because their lives are changing their family and friends notice the difference and start to enquire what the difference is. This phenomenon is the nucleus of a brand new church community. This has been our mission on the Bellarine for the past 5 years and we have seen over 70 people make first time decisions to follow Jesus. But more than that Jesus has naturally formed missional community around their family and friends. The undeniable reality of transformation gives people a rational experience of the reality of God, and helps them to trust him. In a world today where people are leaving church in droves and the unchurched aren't at all interested in connecting we are seeing the opposite and missional community form and naturally grow. So my main mission is to make disciples. A disciple becomes a leader, and a church community forms around them which naturally becomes a movement.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

PH: The Salvation Army has been absolutely wonderful in support of us. Our divisional leaders, although sometime self admittedly haven't always fully understood what's going on in our corps, have seen the fruit of our labour and so are fanning the flame. We have been extremely blessed with amazing leaders. Our territorial leaders and cabinet have been exceptionally supportive. So much so a new territorial guiding coalition has been formed for emerging missional communities and Di and I have been asked to be part of this exciting conversation. God is doing something new to our church culture, but really it is something extremely old, returning us to the basics of disciple making. Who knew that the fruit of discipling was positive caring community known as church?

JAC: How do you influence people?

PH: I influence by serving people, I take the advice of Jesus and model a new reality. I listen to him and do what he says, but this is played out by serving people. Empowering others to be who they were designed to be. Helping people find solutions to their own problems and obviously doing this by pointing people to Jesus and the community of God he is forming. People can take me or leave me, I am not out to impress anybody but to be true to God and myself. I have also learnt from Jesus not to chase people. Actions speak louder than words.

JAC: Who influences you? (and how/why? We're thinking of books, disciplers, mentors, coaches, models, teachers, leaders, etc.)

PH: I have had amazing mentors. Obviously Jesus is the greatest influence on my life but he has placed some amazing people in my life including people like:

1. General John Gowans was an amazing influence on my life.
2. Retired Commissioner Brian Morgan had a massive impact on my life. Brian is a genuine man of God who served people, showed me the presence of Jesus in reality.

3. Commissioner Robert Street was also a person I worked alongside and deeply respected.
4. Peter Roennfeldt is a Seventh Day Adventist Australian Church Planter who is such a humble man of God, an amazing mentor and friend.
5. Neil Cole the author of Organic Church has been a massive influence on my life and a person I can Skype and chat with anytime.
6. Ed Waken a passionate evangelist who is such an encourager to me and a great friend.
7. Ray Vanderlaan has also been a massive influence on my life and opened my eyes to the Jewishness of Jesus. Amazing men who have actually been the presence of Jesus, Godly practitioners who walk the walk.

There have also been amazing women, my wife Diane is one of those who is such an amazing supportive and wise woman. General Eva Burrows, Brigadier Mary Maxwell, Felicity Dale and Katie Driver have been amazing women whose lives and practice have taught me so much. What I love most about all these people are their lives are the reflection of the presence of Jesus. They don't just talk about ministry but actively were and are people who became the presence of Jesus for their generation and context.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

PH: To see missional communities form throughout the Army world around the transformed lives of disciples. Not massive programs, not glamorous programs, just simple relationships, unglamorous so it may not appeal to some. The growth is slow for the first 7 years. We are in the start of our 6th year, we are a small corps with about 70 members. We are small because we've intentionally remained small. Because we want to see transformed lives naturally infect their social networks with the Gospel. We are now seeing whole households become followers of Jesus and Salvationists, one family has four generations in our Corps. Our Junior Soldier leader is a first generation Christian who saw the presence of Jesus come into her mother in law and brother in law, she had an encounter with the presence of Jesus she couldn't refute and now she teaches our Junior Soldiers. In fact she has naturally connected with other families in the town of Portarlington and recently we enrolled two young Junior Soldier girls who she had been connecting with through the primary school her children attend. God is good.

We want to see people all over the Army world see the importance of disciple making. Not taking the culture of the Army to people, but taking the presence of Jesus and letting the culture of the environment be infected and allowed to organically emerge into a Salvation Army corps that will look so different to anything we've ever seen before.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

PH: Prayer is our Warfare. We have a prayer newsletter, if you would like to be part of it email me [peter.hobbs@aus.salvationarmy.org](mailto:peter.hobbs@aus.salvationarmy.org) and we will add you to it. Listening to

God and doing what he says. Be slow to act unless you are sure it's God at work. We can all be very clever, and self righteous but if the idea isn't of God there will be no fruit. Disciple making is Jesus idea and his plan for reaching the whole world. Disciples make disciples. We will only have a massive influence on the worlds culture if we see lives genuinely transformed. The reality of God is the key! When people experience the reality of God through our lives of worship in the everyday and the supernatural, then they will begin to trust us, believe and follow who sent us, Jesus.

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

PH: Spending time alone praying, actually being real with Jesus and laying my life open on the table faults and all. Accountability is important. Stepping out in faith really cultivates my faith, when I sense God leading me and I step out in faith then my faith in Jesus sky rockets, because I see him show up and I am reminded once again he can and always be trusted.

Reading the word and filling my mind with the truth. But seeing God show up when I step out in Faith and step into his story this absolutely cultivates my faith.

JAC: How are you and your comrades strengthening The Salvation Army?

PH: By being a community that is modelling a new reality. Being a community of people who are known by their fruit. We are seeing lives healed, we are seeing a new Army which is really the old Army. Lives being transformed, lives we have gone into community like Booth to find. Instead of taking them back to the hall for a meeting, we take Luke 10 seriously and stay in their world, and see the reality of God infect their social networks. God is using us, like many others, to model a new reality for The Salvation Army. These are exciting days, a "new wine skin" for the salvos.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

PH: One of the dangers we are facing in the army today is fear of extinction, fear of death of our organisation. Unchurched people aren't interested in organised religion where legalism, judgmental attitudes and simplified Gospel answers are the norm, where a foreign culture they don't understand or want to understand is imposed on people, and where often community is artificial and contrived for an hour a week. Many people in the Army are afraid that our organisation is dying. But I say we shouldn't be afraid! We should never be afraid of death, because we know after death is resurrection. We have seen this in our own community. We didn't take the normal Salvation Army culture into our community, we took the presence of Jesus and he has formed a new looking Salvation Army around the transformed lives of those he is redeeming.

The world is seeking a new reality, a spiritual reality and a community that will love them no matter what. A reality we know can only be found in the incarnated presence of Jesus through his holy people. A reality the Great Commission implores we take to

people, baptizing people (immersing people) in the reality of God! Building trusting relationships with broken people, sowing seeds of the gospel onto hard, shallow, weedy and good soil. But investing heavily in those who are the good soil. Seeing the lives of those from the seeds sown in good soil flourish makes ministry all worthwhile. Seeing them become leaders in a new Salvation Army community excites me and like Jesus at the end of Luke 10 I stand laughing at the wonder of God and how he works.

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

PH: Listen to God and do what he says. Obedience to Jesus is what leads to spiritual maturity. Who do you know in your corps or setting who wants to be obedient to Jesus. Challenge them to listen to God and do what he says. Better still go into your community and find a “person of peace”, stay with that person who welcomes you and model the reality of God to them, and empower them to listen to God and do what he says. It may take two to three years in journeying with them, but that disciple relationship could lead to a whole new movement of The Kingdom of God and the Army we couldn’t ever imagine.

## Peter Brookshaw

*Original Publication - JAC #95, February - March 2015*

*Captain Peter Brookshaw is a magnetic Australia Southern officer. Among other things... “how do you not only mobilize the army, but mobilize it, so that in fact you witness global transformation?”*

JAC: Who are you?

PB: This is where I tell you about my upbringing. Let me keep it short for you. I grew up in the western suburbs of Melbourne, Australia (born 1982) and had an Anglican church background in my Sunday school years. Funnily enough an Anglican priest used to punch me in the arm and say, 'You're going to be a minister one day!' I was privileged to be top of my class when finishing school and then went on and completed a Bachelor of Business. I married the amazing Jo Brookshaw in December 2004, and we became officers in The Salvation Army with the Witnesses for Christ session (2007-2008). Since then we've spent four years up in the northern parts of Australia (Palmerston Corps), and now are leading an awesome church (Craigieburn Corps) in the northern suburbs of Melbourne, Victoria, Australia. We have three little gorgeous children; Shekinah (6), Elijah (3), Hosanna (15 months).

JAC: Tell us about your salvation and sanctification.

PB: When I was 18, I met a girl. I liked the girl. The girl knew Jesus. I followed the girl. I met Jesus. I followed Jesus. The girl and the boy became a couple. The boy and girl grew up and got married. That's the short version of the story. Something amazing happened within me during the course of the year 2000. Every second week I was bawling my eyes out at the mercy seat. Jesus had come into my life and a new journey had begun. It was now all for God.

The next couple of years, I continued to desire to know God better. Every night I laid down in bed and lifted my hands to the sky. Every night, I did this. I remember an internal holy discontent inside of me, that what I was reading about in the book of Acts, was not happening in my life. Literally, every night, I lifted my hands and prayed to receive the same Holy Ghost power that ignited a dynamic ministry amongst the first apostles. Well, one night, the Holy Spirit fell upon me and my hands tingled and I knew God was very close. The baptism of the Holy Spirit went from some antiquated 20th century phrase, to a real, powerful, life-changing experience.

I still pray regularly that the Holy Spirit would come upon me, and do two things: Sanctify my life and empower me for ministry. I want the kind of character that is a good representation of who Jesus is. I want the kind of power that is a good representation of what Jesus can do.

JAC: What is your mission/calling?

PB: It was April 25th, 2013, and as I was driving along the road in the Corps 12-seater bus when I felt words from left-field hit me. The words were: "I want you to mobilize an army to transform the world." Wow! What a word from God!

I have thought about this lots in recent days. What does it mean to mobilize? I know, by definition, to mobilize is to get people ready for war, but how do you do that? How do mobilize the 'army'? Lastly, how do you not only mobilize the army, but mobilize it, so that in fact you witness global transformation?

Personally, this is my life's calling. I haven't got many of the answers. I'm learning some along the way.

JAC: How does the Army support your war fighting?

PB: The Salvation Army have blessed me beyond what I can begin to appropriately express. In a sense, I have all the practical aspects of life taken care of, and I can focus on what matters. I continue to be blessed with opportunities to engage in leadership development and theological study that the Army invest financially in, so as to personally equip me as a follower of Jesus in a 21st century context.

JAC: How do you influence people?

PB: Big question. I am excited in my own journey of ministry, to have had opportunity of late, to be consistently and intentionally encouraging 'the next generation'. That is beginning to evolve for me, as God is taking me to a place of being able to coach and support others in ministry. I have a lot to learn, but that which I have learnt, I want to pass on to others.

The last couple of years I have began to realise God gave me a sense of humour, and that can be an amazing weapon in the toolkit, for building relationships, engaging people in preaching and breaking awkward moments (like that time my mother-in-law..... never mind).

I have been blogging since 2006, and I'd hope to think some are being encouraged by that! ([www.petebrookshaw.com](http://www.petebrookshaw.com)).

JAC: Who influences you?

PB: I have had amazing mentors over the years; corps officers, divisional staff and other denominational leaders who always seem to speak a word in season. I have a couple of mentors at the moment; one who is speaking into my life on a personal level and how that plays out in ministry, and also a coach who is helping me to ask the right questions about our Corps' mission and strategic direction. See, I need people who remind me of God's perspective about me. That's not being egocentric, that's saying, that in the midst of the challenges of ministry, family life, administrative expectations, pastoral concerns,



financial pressures and the like, I personally need people who affirm the call of God upon my own life and who speak encouragement into the ministry journey.

I'm trying to read lots of books. I'm a slow reader. I am attempting to read a few different books this year (along with the Boundless material for getting through the NT), from each of the following topics:

- Missiology
- Salvation Army
- Theological/Biblical
- Leadership

Let me suggest one book from each of these topics that are worth grappling with.

Missiology - 'The Forgotten Ways' - Alan Hirsch. A book that speaks of organic multiplication of discipleship, and of creating movements (not institutions). It places Jesus squarely at the centre.

Salvation Army - I read recently, 'Inside a High Council' by General John Larsson (Rtd). Interesting. Towards the end of the book he gives snippets of the nominated Commissioners (who subsequently became Generals) and what they communicated to the High Council about their vision for The Salvation Army. Inspiring stuff indeed!

Theological/Biblical - Call me crazy, but I have read quite a few snippets from the Word Biblical Commentary on the gospel writers, primarily Donald Hagner on Matthew's Gospel.

Leadership - 'Good to Great' stands out for me. Jim Collins and his team offer some great insights into leading great organisations. It speaks of creating clarity around what you are seeking to achieve and to work towards that with tenacity and focus. In the early days John C. Maxwell built a foundation for me on which to build from.

JAC: What are your dreams for the next several years?

PB: I want to lead a Corps that significantly impacts the surrounding community, where we witness the transformative power of the gospel at work in the lives of many people.

Personally, I see the character and competence of more seasoned Salvation Army Officers, and I have an internal passion to reflect the kind of life they live. I hope in the next few years and beyond, I can learn from such officers, through their example, their preaching, their compassion, their servanthood, their missional-living, their humility and their leadership capacity. I want to grow to a point where I am investing continually into the lives of those of the next generation.

JAC: What are the keys to successful warfare on your front and the larger salvation war?

PB: We have to learn to pray. Let me be controversial for a little bit. I'm sick and tired of sitting around in prayer meetings, with little passion, little faith and next to no expectation that God is going to hear our prayers. Go home if you don't want to really pray. Let's understand that we are speaking with the God of the universe, that loves us so much, that if we ask for a loaf of bread, God is not going to give us a washing machine. We will be more effective as a Salvation Army, when we stop playing prayer games, and get serious about Jesus and how he wants to use us in changing the world. To pray and to not expect an answer, is to fail to grasp the nature of who God is.

We're working hard locally, to have local churches praying with each other and supporting each other in ministry. We're trying to keep the main thing, the main thing, and stopping talks about how many rolls of toilet paper keep the toilets well stocked, in leadership meetings. We're constantly inviting people to participate in the life of our Corps, through volunteerism, and ultimately to a relationship with Jesus. We have a long way to go, but the seeds are being sown!

JAC: How do you cultivate your relationship with God?

PB: However I can! I find myself taking short moments in the day, to pray. I spend longer times of prayer at night, and lately it has been standing out in the backyard, looking out to the stars and praying for spiritual breakthrough in my local community. I seek to hear from God. Sometimes, all I hear is my tummy rumbling, but other times I hear a scripture reference in my spirit, and it will be pertinent to my current situation. One day, I am convinced Jesus is going to stand next to me face-to-face and give me a word of encouragement. I've been reading through the Scriptures and seeking to hear God speak through his word. At the moment, I'm thinking a lot about entering the rest of God (Hebrew 4), and what they means on a day-to-day basis in ministry.

JAC: What are some of the dangers we have to face in the coming years? (And how?)

PB: We always face the danger of becoming just another social welfare organisation that has thrown its religious ideologies out with the bath water. We must stay focused on Jesus. Apart from him, we can do nothing.

We face the challenge of staying true to the fundamentals of Salvationism, while adapting our methodologies to impact a rapidly changing 21st century context. We can be at the forefront of innovation in our community.

We face the dangers of spending our days fundraising in order to keep our buildings and centres open, in order that we have a place in which we can fundraise to keep our buildings open. The Salvation Army will (and has for many years), had to grapple with finding the funds to fund what it does. I believe this pressure will continue to mount and we will need to rely on 'faith' a little more in the process, while being good stewards of what we have.

We have theological issues related to our day, that The Salvation Army will need to collectively wrestle through.

Lastly, we have the danger of retreating when opposition comes. We must be innovative and creative. We must be evangelical in approach. We must be filled with the Holy Spirit. We cannot retreat when societal pressure is heaped upon us, or when the media rip us to shreds, or we lose a governmental grant. Let's be risk-takers. Let's stay full of faith and continue to grow and move forward.

JAC: What final exhortations have you for this audience?

PB: I believe with all my heart that the best days are still ahead for The Salvation Army. So, stay focused on what matters. Old Salvation Army Corps buildings have historical value but won't necessarily transform the world today. Your fancy, contemporary band with your synthesiser is a means to an end. If something better comes along, move with it. Brass bands that have lost their missional-edge, should be banned. We need to get back to what matters. In the book of Mark, the gospel writer wants his listeners to hear what Jesus was on about. He came into Galilee saying, 'The Kingdom of God has come near. Repent and believe the good news.' Let's make the values of the Kingdom of God and not the values of the world, the standard for our lives.